THE SPECIAL COURT FOR SIERRA LEONE

CASE NO. SCSL-2004-15-T TRIAL CHAMBER

THE PROSECUTOR OF THE SPECIAL COURT

ISSA HASSAN SESAY MORRIS KALLON AUGUSTINE GBAO

Monday, 8 October 2004 9.42 A.M. TRIAL

Before the Judges:

Benjamin Mutanga Itoe, Presiding Bankole Thompson

Pierre Boutet

For Chambers:

Ms Candice Welsch Mr Matteo Crippa

For the Registry:

Mr Maureen Edmonds

For the Prosecution:

Mr Peter Harrison Mr Christopher Santora

Mr Bobby Gboyor (Case manager)

For the Principal Defender:

Ms Haddijatou Kah-Jallow

For the Accused Sesay:

Mr Wayne Jordash Ms Sareta Ashraph

For the Accused Kallon:

Mr Shekou Touray Mr Melron Nicol-Wilson

For the Accused Gbao:

Mr John Cammegh Mr Ben Holden

	3	[Accused Gbao absent]
	4	[Open session]
	5	[Upon commencing at 9.42 a.m.]
	6	PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, good morning learned counsel. We are
	7	resuming the session and we would be asking Mr Jordash to
	8	proceed with his cross-examination. I don't know for how
	9	much longer, but I will leave that to you to be aware of
09:43:06	10	the fact that much as, you know, there is a latitude, we
	11	also have to impose some restraints on you on how to get
	12	around the exercise. This said, you may proceed,
	13	Mr Jordash.
	14	MR JORDASH: I'm grateful, Your Honour.
09:43:22	15	WITNESS: JOHN S TARNUE [Continued]
	16	CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR JORDASH [Continued]
	17	Q. Good morning, General.
	18	A. Good morning, sir.
	19	Q. Did you ever socialise with Charles Taylor in the White
09:43:38	20	Flower between 1992 and 1996?
	21	A. Socialise - no, sir.
	22	Q. In his house?
	23	A. Socialise - no, sir.
	24	Q. Were you invited into his house
09:43:58	25	PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute. That is in his house.
	26	MR JORDASH: Yes.
	27	PRESIDING JUDGE: In White Flower.
	28	MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
	29	PRESIDING JUDGE: Between what year?

MOMODOU JALLOW - SCSL - TRIAL CHAMBER I

- 1 MR JORDASH: '92 and '96.
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Between 1992 and 1996?
- 3 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
- 4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, please.
- 09:44:28 5 MR JORDASH:
 - 6 Q. Did you -- we've heard about you meeting Mr Taylor in the
 - 7 fence. Did you meet him in his residence between 1992
 - 8 and 1994 for work purposes?
 - 9 A. Excuse me, sir. So you want me to answer this question
- 09:44:52 10 because it's not just yes.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: What is the -- again, I thought I heard a
 - 12 double-barrel question.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: I want you to be explicit, sir.
 - 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you say, did you ever meet him?
- 09:45:00 15 MR JORDASH: Did you ever meet him for the purposes of work --
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see.
 - 17 MR JORDASH: Between 1992 and 1996.
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: Was it only that, because you did refer to "in
- 09:45:20 20 the fence."
 - 21 THE WITNESS: In the fence.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Well, should I start again?
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 24 MR JORDASH:
- 09:45:22 25 Q. We heard about, General -- we heard, General, that you'd
 - 26 meet Mr Taylor in the fence on several occasions. You
 - 27 recall giving that evidence?
 - 28 A. Oh, yes, sir. We met on several occasions in the fence;
 - 29 yes, sir.

- would it be a practice to work within his house during 1 Q.
- 2 1992 to 1996?
- When you say to "work within his house", that's a little 3 Α.
- bit too broad, I guess. My job was to be able to work on
- 09:46:10 5 a line of duty, which was not personal.
 - Ο. So did you work in his house at all?
 - I did not work in his house. He had his cook, he had his 7 Α.
 - 8 orderly, but I was the principal military staff officer,
 - 9 so I was performing my job as a professional security.
- 09:46:24 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, General.
 - 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Charles Taylor was your boss.
 - 13 Yes, sir. Α.
 - And the question put to you is did you have -- I suppose 14 Q.
- 09:46:44 15 I'm faithfully translating what you are saying to the
 - 16 witness -- the question put to you is: Did you at any
 - 17 time have to perform your official duties in Taylor's
 - house? 18
 - 19 Oh, yes sir; I did that.
- 09:46:58 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Is that your question?
 - MR JORDASH: It was, Your Honour, thank you.
 - 22 THE WITNESS: That's it. That's a very open question; that's
 - 23 it. Yes, sir, I did that.
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- And what duties would you perform within his residence? 09:47:00 25 Q.
 - 26 Α. Making sure that the normal security routine are carried
 - 27 out effectively and all necessary protective measures are
 - 28 carried out. The convoys are set to be able to get to
 - 29 the job on time; and making sure to enforce the

- disciplinary aspects among securities.
- 2 Q. Thank you. And where would you be during these work
- 3 periods?
- 4 A. Well, like I said, it varies. Sometimes I'm in the fence
- 09:47:40 5 and sometimes I'm outside doing other official duties
 - 6 designated by him for me to do, and sometimes I'm out of
 - 7 the country, especially when it has to do with nego --
 - 8 peace negotiations. So --
 - 9 Q. Whereabout in his house?
- 09:47:50 10 A. Sir?
 - 11 Q. What room in his house would you go to?
 - 12 A. No specific room. I mean, the fence is very, very big;
 - it's a compound.
 - 14 Q. No, no, in his house. Let's stick with what --
- 09:48:06 15 A. No, no, not in his house. I got no business going into
 - my VIP's room.
 - 17 Q. Right.
 - 18 A. No.
 - 19 Q. You know what a house is, don't you?
- 09:48:18 20 A. I know the differences between a house and a fence.
 - 21 Q. Did -- Mr Taylor's house had several rooms, didn't it?
 - 22 A. Of course, yes. In fact --
 - 23 Q. Living room, bedroom, and so on and so forth?
 - 24 A. Definitely.
- 09:48:30 25 Q. Did you go into any of those rooms --
 - 26 A. I remember going to --
 - 27 Q. -- as part --
 - 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, please wait.
 - 29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I'm sorry.

- PRESIDING JUDGE: Wait for him to finish his question. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- -- as part of your official duties? 3 Q.
- Α. Yes, sir. I remember going into the living room when it
- 09:48:48 5 was armed forces time and definitely he needed to be
 - 6 dressed in his military attires properly. So putting all
 - 7 the medals -- he got no idea on this military dressing,
 - 8 the ranks, the gifts and all the different stuff. So I
 - 9 was charged with that responsibility as principal
- 09:49:08 10 military staff officer to be able to get this uniform put
 - 11 together properly so that, when he appears in public,
 - 12 they will know that yes, this is someone who is a
 - 13 professional military man. That's why. So that was it,
 - 14 but outside of that, no, sir.
- 09:49:24 15 Q. Would this be during the day, or would your duties within
 - his residence extend to the night time at all? 16
 - I didn't get that part clear, sir. Could you --17 Α.
 - The times that you would be performing some official duty 18
 - 19 within his residence, would that be during the working
- 09:49:50 20 day, or would it be in the evenings; at night?
 - 21 Α. Well, it doesn't have specific hours. He has his right
 - 22 to say, "Go ahead and do this," in the morning, but the
 - 23 normal official hours starts immediately 8.00 o'clock, so
 - 24 from there onwards. And as security officers, you don't
- have limitation in your security work; sometimes you go 09:50:10 25
 - 26 home and leave your subordinate, so it's 24 hours around
 - 27 the clock.
 - You've told us that from 1992 Mr Taylor had a long-range 28
 - 29 radio facility behind the tennis court.

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 MR SANTORA: Your Honour, I'm going to object on this
- 2 assertion --
- 3 JUDGE BOUTET: I don't think it was '92, Mr Jordash. It may
- 4 have been '92 that he had long-range radio, but it was
- 09:50:52 5 not necessarily from behind the tennis court. That's a
 - 6 different thing in my recollection.
 - 7 MR SANTORA: It is -- maybe just to avoid confusion on these,
 - 8 I think it's important that on the time frames -- when
 - 9 putting the questions to him that were specific on the
- 09:51:04 10 time frames, because the witness has asserted that
 - 11 Charles Taylor -- we're talking about three different
 - 12 residences over the course of his testimony and --
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, -- I hear you, but the witness is capable
 - of knowing the difference between '92, '96, '98 and 2000.
- 09:51:18 15 MR SANTORA: As long as he knows which time frame is referred
 - 16 to --
 - 17 JUDGE BOUTET: I mean, the questions are being quite precise;
 - 18 the questions were between '92 and 96 what did you do or
 - 19 didn't do. So --
- 09:51:32 20 MR SANTORA: Okay.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: -- it was not during the whole period; it was
 - 22 '92 to '96 so -- but '92 to '96 on that, Mr Jordash, you
 - 23 have to be quite precise. My recollection is from
 - 24 that -- during that period there was not necessarily the
- 09:51:42 25 tennis court, but somewhere, somehow there was, but just
 - 26 to make sure there is no confusion.
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes. Thank you.
 - 28 JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you.
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

- 1 Q. Let's just clear things up for me, if you would, general.
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. 1990 to '91, did Mr Taylor have a long-range radio
- 4 facility?
- 09:52:04 5 A. He had a long-range radio facility at his executive
 - 6 mansion presidential residence.
 - 7 Q. Where was this --
 - 8 A. On Gbovel Hill, Gbarnga, Bong County, Liberia.
 - 9 Q. Okay. And that was -- the radio facility was situated
- 09:52:22 10 precisely where in his residence?
 - 11 A. The radio -- in fact, there was a special radio room. It
 - wasn't in his house, but it was outside of -- when you
 - come out of the house, it's right outside, not too far
 - from the living room. There was a special radio room.
- 09:52:42 15 You come out of the living room, get on the porch and go
 - right into the radio room being operated by one couple,
 - 17 as I told you earlier, sir.
 - 18 Q. And following on from that, we can -- is it right to say
 - that in 1990 to 1991 you would not be invited into that
- 09:53:10 20 room?
 - 21 A. What do you mean, if I would not be invited into that
 - 22 room? I don't understand, sir.
 - 23 Q. You were NPFL training commandant based at Camp Konola,
 - 24 weren't you?
- 09:53:22 25 A. Not only confined at Camp Konola, but for [inaudible] of
 - training bases, Camp Naama, Cuttington University
 - 27 College, Camp Naama -- I mean, Camp Konola and the
 - 28 Brooker Washington Institute -- four different and
 - 29 distinct training centres, sir.

1 Q. Thank you. So there was no reason during the official

- 2 course of your duties to go into Mr Taylor's private
- 3 radio facility room?
- 4 A. It wasn't private. Definitely it was a radio room that
- 09:53:54 5 he can designate -- as principal military officer, I
 - 6 wasn't restricted to enter in the radio room. I have
 - 7 jurisdiction to go and then listen and monitor any time,
 - 8 anywhere within that radio operational room.
 - 9 Q. So you had free access to Mr Taylor's private radio room;
- 09:54:18 10 is that right?
 - 11 A. I did not say private radio, sir; I said SSB radio
 - 12 mounted for operation purposes and that's what the radio
 - room was for, but I didn't say "private".
 - 14 Q. So it's your evidence that Mr Taylor shared his radio
- 09:54:28 15 room with all his radio -- with all the military
 - 16 commanders?
 - 17 A. No, sir. We have seniority priority.
 - 18 Q. But you, in 1990 to 1991 --
 - 19 A. I was not within his inner circles, but I was a principal
- 09:54:42 20 military staff officer, and when you talk about
 - 21 long-range communications --
 - 22 Q. In 1990 to 1991 were you a principal military staff?
 - 23 A. Say that again.
 - 24 Q. What were you in 1990 to '91; what was your role?
- 09:54:54 25 A. I was training commandant.
 - 26 Q. Right. So you weren't principal military staff --
 - 27 A. But you know what it means, training commandant; an
 - 28 instructor. You are the brain behind whatever the
 - 29 situation is. So you -- I wasn't restricted -- I wasn't

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 restricted in going into the radio room like other
- 2 aide-de-camps -- other SS directors.
- 3 Why not? Q.
- Α. I don't know that, sir. You can answer that question,
- 09:55:16 5 but -- because I am telling you I wasn't restricted, so
 - 6 it's difficult for me to answer that question.
 - 7 But see if you can assist this Court, General, in this Q.
 - 8 way --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: But learned counsel, the witness -- let's be
- 09:55:32 10 fair. The witness has said that he was a senior -- he
 - was senior in the ranking of the army, and that he could, 11
 - 12 in that position, being the commandant of four bases --
 - 13 four training basis, he could -- I mean he had access,
 - unrestricted access to this. It was not opened to 14
- 09:55:48 15 everybody, but because of his seniority, he was allowed
 - access, unrestricted access, you know, to this. So it's 16
 - 17 unfair to ask him why you think -- why you think he was
 - 18 not restricted --
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour --
- 09:56:08 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- to get into it.
 - MR JORDASH: -- could I just follow this with a few --
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: You can proceed. This is just a comment,
 - 23 you know, which I made because -- yes.
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 09:56:16 25 If I can just ask you a few questions about --Q.
 - 26 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 27 -- General, December 1990 -- you meet Mr Taylor; is that Q.
 - correct? 28
 - 29 Α. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. You are or you were a member of the military machine of
- 2 Doe; is that right?
- 3 Yes, sir. The late Samuel K Doe. Yes, sir. Α.
- As Mr -- as you told us earlier --Q.
- 09:56:44 5 Yes, sir. Α.
 - -- one of Doe's men, according to Charles Taylor. 6 Q.
 - 7 Always they called me Doe's soldiers. Α.
 - 8 Yes. Not one of Mr Taylor's inner circle? Q.
 - Α. Say that again.
- 09:56:58 10 Not one of Mr Taylor's inner circle? Ο.
 - 11 Α. No, sir, I wasn't one of his inner circles.
 - 12 Now, the radio facility, was it connected to Mr Taylor's Q.
 - 13 house?
 - I just told you that, sir. Mr Taylor's compound -- when 14 Α.
- 09:57:14 15 you talk about house, yes, it wasn't inside his living
 - 16 room, but it was attached to his compound, and his
 - 17 compound is part of his house; that's his residence, sir.
 - What was it, in your mind, which led Mr Taylor -- well, 18
 - 19 let me start that again.
- 09:57:32 20 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Jordash, may I suggest to you so at least --
 - 21 so I understand. I would like to know where Taylor's
 - compound is situated -- located in relation to Naama Camp 22
 - 23 and Konola and so on, so -- I haven't got a clue where we
 - 24 are --
- 09:57:48 25 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
 - 26 JUDGE BOUTET: -- in the space.
 - 27 MR JORDASH:
 - General, this -- we're talking about Gboveh Hill. 28
 - 29 We're talking about what, sir? Α.

- Excuse my pronunciation, is it Gboveh Hill, where was the 1 Q.
- 2 radio facility in 1990 to 1991?
- Gboveh -- Gboveh Hill. 3 Α.
- Q. Thank you.
- 09:58:14 5 It's G-B-O-V-E-L [sic] Hill. Α.
 - Q. How far is it from Camp Konola?
 - Camp Konola is -- you're talking about three to 7 Α.
 - 8 four hours drive from Gbarnga. So we are talking about
 - 150 to 175 miles away from Gbarnga to Konola.
- 09:58:38 10 How far is it from Camp Naama? Ο.
 - 11 From Camp Naama -- from Gboveh Hill to Camp Naama is
 - 12 approximately one hour, if you are a rough driver, but if
 - 13 you're taking it easily, it's about an hour 30 minutes,
 - 14 because one hour is to get to Belefuanai, the town before
- 09:58:54 15 you reach to Camp Naama, and then about 30 minutes to 45
 - minutes before you get to Camp Naama inside from 16
 - Belefuanai's town. 17
 - How far was it from Bokata? 18 Q.
 - 19 Say that again. Α.
 - 20 Q. What was the other two bases you were --
 - 21 Α. You mean Kakata?
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: B-W-U-I.
 - THE WITNESS: Oh, B-W-U-I Kakata? 23
 - MR JORDASH: 24
 - 25 Q. Yes.
 - 26 Α. From Konola to BWUI, sir, is like just 25 miles. That's
 - 27 not too far, so the two bases were like very close. So
 - 28 most of the time, sometimes we used to jog and just go
 - 29 for breakfast and come back in the morning.

- 1 JUDGE BOUTET:
- 2 How far is Gboveh Hill from BWUI? Q.
- 3 Α. Sir.
- Q. what's the distances between Gboveh Hill and BWUI?
- 09:59:50 5 Oh, no. The distance between Gboveh Hill to BWUI is like
 - if the distance from Konola to Gbovel Hill is about 175 6
 - 7 miles, so 25 plus 175 would be 200 miles. So from Kakata
 - 8 BWUI to Gbarnga, Bong County, Gboveh Hill at Charles
 - 9 Taylor's residence is about 200 miles away, sir.
- 09:59:58 10 MR JORDASH:
 - 11 Q. 200 miles?
 - 12 Yes, sir. Α.
 - And forgive me, General, but the fourth camp that you 13 Q.
 - 14 worked at --
- 10:00:14 15 Α. sir?
 - The fourth camp, what was the name of it; I've forgotten? 16 Q.
 - The first camp, Camp Jackson Naama. 17 Α.
 - 18 Q. Yes.
 - 19 The second camp -- I'm naming them chronologically. From Α.
- 10:00:30 20 Camp Jackson Naama, you coming to Cuttington University
 - 21 College. From Cuttington University College, on your way
 - 22 you get to Camp Konola, the Konola academy. From Konola
 - 23 then you will get to Kakata BWUI where the other -- the
 - 24 last training base is located. So that's a sequence
- 10:00:54 25 chronologically, sir.
 - 26 Q. So I think I'm being a bit slow this morning, but what's
 - the -- the closest one was what; how far from --27
 - 28 The closest one was Camp Naama. Α.
 - 29 One hour 30 minutes away? Q.

SESAY ET AL Page 13 8 OCTOBER 2004

- Yes, sir. That was the closest. 1 Α.
- well to -- to --2 Q.
- Well, let me see. I mean, looking at the map, you know, 3 Α.
- the Cuttington University College is in Gbarnga -- I mean
- 10:01:24 5 it's in Bong County not Gbarnga, so from Gboveh Hill to
 - Camp Naama is one hour 30 minutes. So from Gboveh 6
 - 7 Hill -- from Gbarnga to Cuttington University College is
 - 8 like 20 to 25 minutes. It's within Bong County, but not
 - within the vicinity of Gbarnga because that's the
- 10:01:30 10 University that was a [inaudible] was Bong County, sir.
 - 11 So that was the closest.
 - You reluctantly surrendered under threat of death to 12
 - 13 Mr Taylor; is that correct?
 - If I surrendered under the threat of death? Yes, sir, I 14 Α.
- 10:02:12 15 surrendered because there was no way out for me; I mean
 - that entire country was almost captured so all the --16
 - 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: The answer is yes, General.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, under threat. 18
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: You surrendered reluctantly to Taylor under
- 10:02:24 20 the threat of death.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 21
 - 22 MR JORDASH:
 - You did not want to be there training for Mr Taylor? 23 Q.
 - Not at all; it was not my own free will, but I had to, 24 Α.
- 10:02:52 25 because I had to save my life and be with my family in
 - 26 the future.
 - 27 Do you know what it was that gave Mr Taylor the
 - reassurance that, despite that relationship you were 28
 - 29 entitled to wander into his compound and into his radio

- 1 room?
- 2 When you talk about relationship, I want you to be Α.
- 3 specific.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Did he say that there was that reassurance?
- 10:03:30 5 Why not find out from him whether there was such a
 - 6 reassurance. Isn't your question -- your question is in
 - 7 fact predicated upon a premise that there was some
 - 8 reassurance. As far as I can gather, his evidence is
 - 9 clearly that by virtue of the position which he held,
- 10:03:44 10 commandant -- training commandant, principal military
 - 11 officer, he had access - and he called it jurisdiction -
 - 12 to that radio room. So I don't know where you got the
 - 13 idea of reassurance from, but if it's something you want
 - 14 to put to him, you're entitled to do that.
- 10:04:08 15 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, thank you.
 - What was the purpose of you attending to his radio room 16 Q.
 - 17 during 1990/91?
 - I had access to the radio. Like I say, it's not just 18 Α.
 - 19 entering the radio room, but if I want to talk to any of
- 10:04:26 20 the training commandant, the training bases or the radio
 - 21 operator at the various training bases to maybe find out
 - 22 what are the various activities, what is going on because
 - 23 I can't be --
 - Can you slow down, General? You'd find out what? 24 Q.
- 10:04:40 25 The various activities --Α.
 - 26 Ο. Various --
 - -- because you have to check, do a radio check and find 27 Α.
 - out. So in the process, I have to go to the base radio 28
 - 29 and then all base stations we'll monitor.

- What did you have to check? I'm not following you, 1 Q.
- 2 General; what did you have to check?
- To make sure that all activities are normal on various 3 Α.
- training bases -- all activities are normal.
- 10:05:02 5 Q. But you couldn't do that from one of your camps; you
 - 6 couldn't do that from Camp Naama?
 - 7 But I want you to understand, counsellor, the purpose for Α.
 - 8 all radio is to make communications easier. So if you
 - can't reach at distant places, you can stay here and
- 10:05:16 10 communicate.
 - 11 So it's your evidence that if you need -- if you were on
 - 12 Camp Naama and needed to communicate with Camp Konola,
 - 13 you will have to go to Gboveh Hill base radio in order to
 - 14 contact --
- 10:05:28 15 Α. No, that's not your question. Your question was:
 - 16 General, why you had to go into the radio room. But at
 - 17 that -- if I'm at Gboveh Hill, I go there and do the
 - check. If I'm not at Gboveh Hill, all the radio station 18
 - 19 had -- all the bases had radios -- they had SSB radio.
- 10:05:44 20 So if I'm at Konola, I can still go to Gboveh Hill at
 - 21 White Flower to talk to any of the aide-de-camps. If I'm
 - 22 at Cuttington University College, I can communicate from
 - 23 any locations where they have base radios. So it means
 - 24 all the radios are operational.
- 10:06:02 25 JUDGE BOUTET: So General, I just want to make sure I
 - 26 understand what you are saying now. You're saying that
 - 27 there were radio stations on every single base. Every
 - 28 camp -- every training camp had it's own radio station --
 - 29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

SESAY ET AL Page 16 8 OCTOBER 2004

- JUDGE BOUTET: -- all of them connected to Gboveh Hill, but 1
- 2 each and every one of them had their own radio station.
- 3 Α. Yes, sir.
- Q. So from Konola Camp you could go to the radio station and
- 10:06:20 5 communicate with Camp Naama or Gbovel Hill?
 - Α. And you will be heard.
 - 7 That's okay. Thank you. Q.
 - 8 Yes, sir, and you will be heard. Α.
 - MR JORDASH:
- 10:06:32 10 So the only reason you would attend Charles Taylor's Ο.
 - 11 radio room at Gboveh would be if you are in at Gboveh
 - 12 Hill and needed to communicate with one of the four
 - 13 camps; is that correct?
 - If I have something -- yes, sir. If I have something to 14 Α.
- 10:06:54 15 discuss, I go in the radio room and give instructions and
 - 16 that was it, but outside of that I was not regular in the
 - 17 radio room. They had an operator to take messages and,
 - if there was message for me when I get there, she would 18
 - 19 say, "Look, there is a message for you, commandant," and
- 10:07:08 20 then I would take the message.
 - 21 Ο. You didn't have a hand-held radio?
 - 22 Α. No. Handset radio you can't communicate -- handset
 - 23 radio, these are like intercoms. These handset radios
 - 24 are only to facilitate probably 25 miles range. I could
- 10:07:18 25 communicate with a handset radio from Gboveh Hill to
 - Cuttington University college, that's 25 miles range, but 26
 - outside of 35 mile range, 25 mile range, there is no way 27
 - 28 you can communicate without using a long-range to get to
 - 29 κakata.

Can -- is it right to say that if you were attending --1 Q. 2 well, is it right to say that when you left one of the 3 four camps to attend Gboveh Hill, you would have checked what was happening with those camps before you left to go 10:08:04 5 to Gboveh Hill? Well, quite frankly, if there was anything going wrong --6 Α. 7 that's why they have radio, and if they didn't let me 8 know and something is going wrong, the person in charge 9 of that base would be held responsible. If something is 10:08:14 10 going wrong, that's why we have the radio. If something 11 goes wrong, you just call immediately and let me know and 12 I would take the appropriate action. But outside of 13 that, in the morning I do my radio checks and I check all bases -- "All stations, can you hear me loud and clear? 14 10:08:28 15 This is the general training commandant. Do you have any problem at base one?", which is where I was based, 16 17 Konola, "No, sir." "Do you have any problem at base two?" Which is BWUI, "No, sir. Do you have any problem 18 19 at base three?" Which is Cuttington University College, 10:08:40 20 "no, sir." "Do you have any problem at Camp Naama? No, sir." And then I moved on. So I get myself equipped in 21 22 advance. When I get to Gboveh Hill, so if I'm asked, I 23 should be able to tell the rebel leader that there was no 24 problem on the bases. That's the reason why we do the 10:09:02 25 radio check, sir. 26 Q. Thank you. So when you arrive at Gboveh Hill, there 27 would be little reason to contact one of your four camps because you'd already checked thoroughly before leaving? 28

I don't understand, counsellor, what you are trying to

29

Α.

1 get at.

- 2 Q. I'm just asking you a question.
- 3 A. Because I'm confused; I don't understand. I just told
- 4 you clear cut, if I got to Gboveh and there was a call
- 10:09:28 5 for me from any of the bases based on what I just told
 - 6 you, I was -- I had the right to go inside the radio room
 - 7 at any time, be it midnight, 12.00 o'clock. We are
 - 8 protective arms to the executive mansion. So I have all
 - 9 rights to enter the rooms without permission for anybody
- 10:09:40 10 for that matter, sir.
 - 11 Q. The radio room, was it a separate building in Charles
 - 12 Taylor's compound, or was it connected directly to his
 - 13 residence?
 - 14 A. This would be my third time answering this particular
- 10:10:04 15 question, sir, and I will answer again. I said if you
 - 16 get outside of Charles Taylor's living room, there is a
 - 17 porch and you turn to the right, there is the radio room;
 - it has a base radio, air conditioner, carpeted,
 - 19 everything.
- 10:10:14 20 Q. How would you get to it without going to --
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: He described the location as being adjacent.
 - 22 He said it was behind before, then he said it was
 - 23 adjacent.
 - 24 THE WITNESS: No, Chief, that's a different one, sir. The one
- 10:10:34 25 I said adjacent, that's the one in Kongo Town -- at his
 - 26 Kongo Town residence where he was talking about the
 - 27 tennis court, but outside the tennis court, that's
 - 28 Benjamin Yeaten's residence adjacent to Charles Taylor's
 - residence where he talked about the fence, but this one

- 1 is in Gbarnga. That's about 175 miles away from what
- 2 we're talking about, sir. I mean 100 -- we're talking
- about 375 miles. So in Gbarnga, he is talking about the 3
- radio room in Gbarnga. So from the living room, you come
- 10:11:04 5 outside in the porch.
 - 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: In Gbarnga.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: In Gbarnga, sir, Bong County. That's the NPFL
 - 8 headquarter; that's the national headquarter for the
 - 9 National Patriotic Front. That was, I mean, I'm sorry.
- 10:11:16 10 MR JORDASH:
 - 11 To get to the radio room at Gboveh Hill, would you need
 - 12 to go through Charles Taylor's house?
 - 13 If you're coming -- if you're entering, you have to Α.
 - enter -- you climb the steps and then when you get on the 14
- 10:11:32 15 porch -- the porch was a little bit bigger -- and then
 - 16 you turn right.
 - You have to go through Mr Taylor's house? 17 Q.
 - You have to enter the radio room before you enter the 18 Α.
 - 19 living room.
- 10:11:42 20 Q. In order to get into Mr Taylor's house, you have to go
 - 21 through the radio room?
 - 22 Α. I'm saying -- there is no blackboard; I would have given
 - you sketch diagram. 23
 - 24 Simple question, General. Q.
- 10:11:54 25 I'm saying if you enter -- you are entering from outside, Α.
 - 26 enter from the yard and you enter. If here is the step,
 - 27 you climb up and you get the porch right here.
 - So to get --28 Q.
 - 29 The porch -- from the porch when you enter, then you have Α.

- 1 the radio room attached to the porch, and from the porch
- 2 you have another entering point where you enter inside
- 3 the living room.
- Q. So you -- how far was the entrance to the radio room from
- 10:12:22 5 Mr Taylor's door into his house?
 - Α. Well, I can't give you an exact measurement, because --
 - 7 Well, just give an approximation, General? Q.
 - 8 I don't know how you want me to describe it, because when Α.
 - 9 you enter --
- 10:12:40 10 Well, use the distance of this room to show -- pretend Ο.
 - 11 for a moment you are standing --
 - 12 Okay, let's assume that this is the entering point and Α.
 - 13 you are coming from this end -- this is the step. You
 - are going to climb few steps and then you get over to the 14
- 10:12:56 15 point there and that's the -- the entire area over there
 - is the porch. Then you will move few steps, about maybe 16
 - 17 four or five steps, and then you will look to the right
 - and you will see the room. 18
 - 19 Distance, distance. Q.
- 10:13:12 20 Α. what distance? I said six feet --
 - Ο. Six feet. Thank you.
 - 22 Α. -- from entering into the living room -- I mean the
 - 23 porch, you have six feet and then you will turn right and
 - 24 then you will see the radio room is attached. It's not
- 10:13:30 25 -- maybe about ten feet by ten feet in length and width.
 - 26 All right, and that's the size of it since you want me to
 - 27 be very specific. Then you -- after that you go about
 - 28 another six -- maybe five to six feet, then you will
 - 29 enter the living room. So that's how it was. It was --

- Thank you, General. 1 Q.
- 2 -- it was absolutely part of the porch, but it wasn't in Α.
- 3 the living room, sir.
- Q. Thank you, General.
- 10:13:54 5 Α. very well.
 - 6 Q. At what stage did Mr Taylor give you permission to go
 - 7 into the radio room at Gboveh Hill?
 - 8 Well, I just told you, sir. Mr Taylor had initially Α.
 - authorised that since he had credit --
- 10:14:08 10 When? Ο.
 - 11 In my leadership -- from the very time I surrendered, I
 - 12 became training commandant, I have access to all radios.
 - 13 So --Q.
 - From the very moment I surrendered, sir, in June. 14 Α.
- 10:14:22 15 Q. I want to be clear about this. So from the time you
 - first met Mr Taylor, he gave you permission to be within 16
 - 17 six feet of his private resident; is that correct?
 - He give me six feet of his private residence, he gave me 18 Α.
 - 19 six feet of performing his duty, he gave me six feet of
- 10:14:46 20 getting closer to him.
 - Slow down, General. You're muddling your words. 21 Ο.
 - 22 Α. I'm muddling --
 - Did he give you permission --23 Q.
 - 24 Oh, he gave me permission from the very moment I Α.
- 10:15:00 25 surrendered, yes, sir.
 - 26 Q. -- to be within six feet of his house?
 - Say that again. 27 Α.
 - To be within six feet of his private residence? 28 Q.
 - 29 Α. Yes, sir.

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- What security did he have at his residence? 1 Q.
- 2 what? Α.
- What security did he have at his residence at Gboveh 3 Q.
- Hill?
- 10:15:16 5 Α. What security he had?
 - Q. Yes.
 - 7 Oh, he has a security that was provided to him as VIP. Α.
 - 8 How many? Q.
 - Well, I can't tell you total amount of how many security Α.
- 10:15:28 10 personnel he had. He had the SS.
 - 11 Q. would there be security outside his private residence?
 - Oh, definitely. You know, you have security outside, 12 Α.
 - 13 it's not just inside the private residence.
 - 14 And how many were outside his residence at Gboveh? Q.
- 10:15:42 15 Α. Well, I mean, I can't answer that question, sir. I don't
 - 16 know how many.
 - what were they called in 1990/1991? 17 Q.
 - They were called security. You have the SBU, you have 18 Α.
 - 19 the SS --
- 10:15:54 20 Q. Their names, their names.
 - Α. -- you have the Cobras. Names of what?
 - 22 Q. Is this difficult, General; names of the security men who
 - 23 were outside --
 - 24 Oh, you had XXXXX -- XXXX XXXXX was there or XXXXX Α.
- 10:16:02 25 XXXX [phonetic], XXXXXXXX XXXXXX, you have XXXX XXXX, you
 - 26 have XXXXX [phonetic], you have XXXXXX, you have XXXX
 - 27 XXXXXX [phonetic] and you have these different names, I
 - 28 mean, including XXXX X XXXXXXX - I'm sitting right here
 - 29 before you, sir.

1 Q. So did -- from what you've told us, from the start you

- 2 had practically the same access to Charles Taylor as
- 3 Benjamin Yeaten?
- 4 A. Say that again, sir.
- 10:16:32 5 Q. From what you've told us about your -- about Mr Taylor
 - 6 allowing you to come within the house, residence,
 - 7 compound, you have practically the same access to
 - 8 Mr Taylor as Benjamin Yeaten?
 - 9 A. No, sir. I think you got the whole thing misconstrued,
- 10:16:48 10 but let me just be very specific here, sir.
 - 11 Q. Did you?
 - 12 A. I just want to -- let me just let you know. Benjamin
 - 13 Yeaten had his own job description, I had my own
 - 14 descriptions and Taylor decentralised authorities. I was
- 10:16:58 15 in charge of training, and Benjamin Yeaten was his close
 - 16 confidant. He was the death squad commander and you
 - 17 just --
 - 18 Q. Did you?
 - 19 A. -- rightfully asked the question. When I surrendered, it
 - was threat, so I had to be very, very careful about my
 - 21 life, definitely. I was not going to get into
 - 22 [inaudible] that was unprofessional; that would
 - 23 demoralise my character -- no way.
 - 24 Q. What's this got to do with my question, General?
- 10:17:24 25 A. Well, what's your question, sir?
 - 26 Q. Did you have the same access to Mr Taylor --
 - 27 A. I am not Benjamin Yeaten; I'm John S Tarnue. He is
 - 28 Benjamin Yeaten; he has his own characteristics.
 - 29 Q. Please, answer the question, General.

- I have answered the question. I said, no, sir, I am not 1 Α.
- Benjamin Yeaten, so I never had the same characteristics 2
- 3 as him.
- Q. What was the difference?
- 10:17:36 5 Α. sir?
 - What was the difference? 6 Ο.
 - What difference? 7 Α.
 - 8 In the access you had to Mr Taylor than that Mr Yeaten Q.
 - 9 had?
- 10:17:46 10 Even in my family, my own brother and myself don't have Α.
 - 11 the same attitude.
 - 12 We need to just talk about Benjamin Yeaten at the moment,
 - 13 General.
 - But Benjamin Yeaten -- Benjamin Yeaten is a different 14 Α.
- 10:17:58 15 person, I'm a different person. Are you trying to force
 - me to behave like Benjamin Yeaten? I can't -- I can't, 16
 - 17 sir.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: General, I thought I understood counsel's 18
 - 19 question to be that -- he was putting it to you that you
- 10:18:16 20 had the same access to Charles Taylor as Benjamin
 - 21 Yeaten --
 - 22 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: That was the -- counsel, did I reflect you
 - 24 correctly --
 - 25 THE WITNESS: Well, the way I understood the --
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General, because really we are
 - 27 getting entangled again. I understood the question to
 - be, "I put it to you" something like that, "that you had 28
 - 29 the same access to" --

- THE WITNESS: Well, if he say access --1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Shall I finish --
- THE WITNESS: If he say "access", yes, sir. 3
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Shall I finish, General?
- 10:18:40 5 THE WITNESS: Okay, if I understood him to say --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Shall I finish, General? I didn't interrupt 6
 - 7 you --
 - 8 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, Judge -- I 'm
 - 9 sorry, Your Honour.
- 10:18:52 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: He said -- he asked the question: Did you,
 - 11 General, have the same access to Charles Taylor as
 - 12 Benjamin Yeaten; in other words, he was putting it to
 - 13 you, and I would have thought that the answer was, I
 - 14 agree or disagree, because we seem to have meandered away
- 10:19:12 15 from what was a specific and precise question, as I
 - 16 appreciated it.
 - 17 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. Go ahead. I'm sorry, counsellor;
 - 18 maybe I misconstrued and we had disagreed, I'm sorry.
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Same question, General.
- 10:19:22 20 Α. Okay, sir.
 - Ο. Did you have the -- in 1990/1991 did you have the same
 - 22 access to Mr Taylor as Benjamin Yeaten?
 - 23 No, sir. Α.
 - What was the difference? 24 Q.
- 10:19:38 25 Because I surrendered. Α.
 - 26 ο. No, no, what was the difference in your access?
 - 27 The difference was that I am a surrendered soldier from Α.
 - 28 the former regime --
 - 29 No, not reasons for the difference; what was the Q.

- 1 difference?
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, if he is trying to give you a narrative
- 3 on that --
- THE WITNESS: But that's what I'm telling you, sir.
- 10:19:50 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and I think, counsel, you need to allow
 - the witness to respond. I mean, you may see a very 6
 - 7 strict and neat dichotomy here, but he is trying to tell
 - 8 you the difference between the two situations and I think
 - 9 we need to listen to him.
- 10:20:10 10 MR JORDASH: I apologise I was conscious of the time.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.
 - 12 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. So, well, let me just let you know,
 - 13 sir --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You're saying the difference was --14
- 10:20:20 15 THE WITNESS: The difference was that -- let me start with
 - Benjamin Yeaten first. The difference was that Benjamin 16
 - 17 Yeaten was --
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: You started from saying because you were a
 - 19 surrendered soldier. I want us to maintain some
- 10:20:26 20 consistency.
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Why did you not have the same access with Benjamin --
 - 23 just as Benjamin Yeaten had, you know, to Charles Taylor?
 - 24 Because Benjamin Yeaten and Charles Taylor were at Libya. Α.
- 10:20:34 25 They started their training together and they all came
 - 26 together; they started the revolution together and I am a
 - 27 surrendered soldier.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, slowly.
 - 29 THE WITNESS: I am --

- PRESIDING JUDGE: Wait, wait. 1
- 2 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, sir. I'm sorry, chief.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: You said Benjamin Yeaten and Charles 3
- 4 Taylor --
- 5 Α. Were trained together in Libya.
- 6 Q. Yes.
- And they entered Liberia together fighting. 7 Α.
- 8 "They entered Liberia together fighting." Q.
- In other words, they were the original NPFL officials. Α.
- 10:21:22 10 He was among the 192 special forces.
 - 11 Q. What's the number? You say among the --
 - Between 192 to 200, sir. I don't want to be too specific 12 Α.
 - 13 about that, but between 192 special forces to 200.
 - 14 Thank you. Q.
- 10:22:04 15 Α. That were trained together, and among those 200, I mean,
 - 16 192 Benjamin Yeaten was among them sir.
 - What else? 17 Q.
 - Benjamin Yeaten was one of those that were -- among the 18 Α.
 - 19 192 to 200 special forces.
 - 20 Q. And you --
 - 21 Α. And then, when I surrendered in June, I don't have the
 - 22 same right as Benjamin Yeaten, because he is a special
 - 23 forces, closer to Taylor, and so they never had too much
 - 24 credibility in my presence. It was building up gradually
- and I had to do everything to build it up. So that's the 10:22:20 25
 - 26 distance -- the differences in between there. So the
 - same kind of access Benjamin Yeaten had, I never had the 27
 - same access. It was distinct -- two distinct accesses. 28
 - 29 Mine was different and his was higher than me. In most

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 cases --
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: We've heard you; we've heard you.
- THE WITNESS: Sir? 3
- PRESIDING JUDGE: We've heard you; we've heard you.
- 10:22:48 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Thank you very much, chief.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, proceed.
 - 7 MR JORDASH:
 - 8 What did that mean in practice then? Q.
 - In practice, the access to him was little advanced than Α.
- 10:23:06 10 mine, because I surrendered and I was considered prisoner
 - 11 of war, PoW.
 - It's right to say, isn't it, that Mr Taylor in 1990/1991 12
 - 13 was fighting a serious war?
 - A serious war? 14 Α.
- 10:23:26 15 Ο. A serious war.
 - Serious? 16 Α.
 - 17 Q. Yes.
 - Oh, yes, very serious. 18 Α.
 - 19 And through the early years of 1990 he must have been Q.
- 10:23:36 20 extremely anxious about his own safety; is that fair?
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Q. And we learnt from you, I think on Monday, that at one
 - 23 stage there were six presidents in the presidential
 - 24 mansion -- six different warring factions; is that
- 10:23:58 25 correct?
 - 26 Α. You say in 1990?
 - 27 Q. No, I think you said it was 199 --
 - You mean after -- that was after the Abuja Accord, sir. 28 Α.
 - 29 So 1995. Q.

- After the Abuja Accord, it was in 1995 when it was agreed 1 Α.
- 2 that they should have the six presidency to stop the war
- and cease fire, so every factions were represented. 3
- Q. And at that stage he was particularly paranoid about his
- 10:24:32 5 safety, wasn't he?
 - 6 Α. Oh, yes. He was very, very seriously concerned about his
 - 7 safety.
 - 8 Thank you. Now, moving on from 1991 when -- what was Q.
 - Mr Taylor's next radio room after Gboveh Hill?
- 10:24:44 10 But Mr Taylor has been at Gboveh Hill from 1990 up to
 - 1994 when we had the Akosombo -- Akosombo Accord in Ghana 11
 - 12 and --
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: General.
 - 14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 10:25:18 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: I heard his question very distinctly. After
 - 1991 what was Mr Taylor's next radio room after Gboveh 16
 - 17 Hill. Was that your question, counsel?
 - 18 MR JORDASH: It was, Your Honour, yes.
 - 19 Well, it was still at Gboveh hill.
- 10:25:32 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Where was his next radio room; was that what
 - 21 vou said?
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: So why are we going to Akosombo Accord and
 - 24 others?
- 10:25:38 25 THE WITNESS: Because there was the fall of Gbarnga. So he
 - 26 was '94 and the fall of Gbarnga was '94 so --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: But I think he is asking for the location of 27
 - it --28
 - 29 THE WITNESS: It was still at the same place; it has not

- 1 changed.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones] because he get so
- 3 entangled.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, it was still at the same place.
- 10:25:58 5 MR JORDASH:
 - 6 Q. Until what year?
 - 7 A. It was still at the same place until '94.
 - 8 Q. Until '94?
 - 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10:26:04 10 Q. And then to where?
 - 11 A. After Gbarnga fell, it was relocated.
 - 12 Q. The question was where?
 - 13 A. To Ganta.
 - 14 Q. And his radio room was -- where was --
- 10:26:18 15 A. The -- not only the radio room, but the entire executive
 - 16 mansion were relocated to Ganta about 30 miles away from
 - 17 Gbarnga --
 - 18 Q. And where was --
 - 19 A. -- because they had a coalition that took over Gbarnga in
- 10:26:28 20 '94.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's the name -- could you spell that
 - second place where it was relocated?
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Ganta, sir.
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: G --
- 10:26:38 25 THE WITNESS: G-A-N-T-A, Ganta. G-A-N-T-A Ganta is in Nimba
 - 26 County.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you, thanks.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

- And where was his radio room at that stage? 1 Q.
- 2 The radio room was wherever the compound was. Α.
- And how was it connected, if it was, to his house? 3 Q.
- Α. How was it connected? I'm not a technician. All I know
- 10:27:06 5 the radio room --
 - General --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Connected in terms of location -- location. 7
 - 8 Where was it situated; location?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphones not activated] situated; is that
- 10:27:20 10 what you're thinking?
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I presumed that the General would be
 - able to follow the theme of my question. 12
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well -- but experience has taught us that the
 - 14 General is also very careful about words - about
 - 15 precision, too - and words that may appear too broad or
 - too narrow. So, I mean, let us have a kind of -- so 16
 - where was it located in the residence? 17
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Is that what you mean; is it the location? 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Where was it located in relation to his
 - 20 residence?
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: In the residence, his residence.
 - 22 THE WITNESS: It was located in a compound, sir. This time it
 - 23 was a separate -- it was a separate house, so they had
 - 24 the radio operators and other -- it was in there, it was
- 10:27:56 25 a separate --
 - 26 MR JORDASH:
 - And that was 1994 until when? 27 Q.
 - Until Gbarnga was recaptured. In fact, Gbarnga was 28
 - 29 recaptured December '94 when he had to go back to his

- 1 executive mansion presidential residence again, Gboveh
- 2 Hill.
- 3 Q. In December '94 where did he go?
- 4 A. We went back after --
- 10:28:28 5 Q. To Gboveh?
 - 6 A. Yes, Gboveh Hill after it was captured. Then we had to
 - 7 go to Abuja Accord.
 - 8 Q. For how long did the -- did Charles Taylor stay at Gboveh
 - 9 Hill?
- 10:28:38 10 A. Oh, he stays at Gbovel Hill until we went to Nigeria,
 - 11 Abuja for the peace talk.
 - 12 Q. When did he next move his private residence?
 - 13 A. When he what?
 - 14 Q. When did he next move his private residence?
- 10:28:54 15 A. When did he next move his private residence from Ganta to
 - 16 Gboveh Hill? That was in December.
 - 17 Q. When after December did he move?
 - 18 A. I can't be too specific, but when we returned after
 - 19 Gbarnga was captured.
- 10:29:04 20 Q. And was that in '94 or '95?
 - 21 A. Well, that was at the end of '94 and continued up to '95.
 - 22 Q. So some were at the end of December '94 and the beginning
 - of January or beginning of '95 --
 - 24 A. Up to the August, because we went to the Akosombo Accord.
- 10:29:28 25 Q. In August '95 -- are you saying that Mr Taylor was out of
 - the country from December '94.
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, [microphones not activated]
 - 28 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
 - 29 Q. When did Charles Taylor leave the country in -- to go to

- 1 the Abuja Accord?
- 2 Α. That was August '95.
- August '95 --3 Q.
- Α. Yes.
- 10:30:08 5 Q. -- how long was he out of the country, do you know?
 - 6 Α. Oh, I was with him, so we were out of the country for two
 - 7 weeks.
 - 8 Can you remember when Gbarnga was attacked in '94? Q.
 - Oh, I can't be too specific about the month, but it was Α.
- 10:30:26 10 somewhere around November/December when the coalition
 - 11 attacked Gbarnga.
 - 12 And at that stage Mr Taylor was in Accra, wasn't he, on Q.
 - 13 peace talks?
 - At that time, we were at Akosombo in Ghana, not Abuja. 14 Α.
- 10:30:42 15 '94 was the Akosombo Peace Accord in Ghana and, while we
 - were in Ghana, the headquarter of NPFL was attacked by 16
 - the coalition from Monrovia. The coalition came through 17
 - and took over Gbarnga, so this where, when we came back 18
 - 19 from Akosombo, we had to relocate the headquarter to
- 10:31:06 20 Ganta until we can reconsolidate to take the headquarter
 - 21 back.
 - That was in '94? 22 Q.
 - 23 Yes, sir. Α.
 - Then we go back to Gboveh Hill on December of '94. 24 Q.
- 10:31:20 25 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 26 Ο. And then the next -- what was Mr Taylor's next house?
 - '94 when the coalition took over Gbarnga -- we were not 27 Α.
 - 28 there after December.
 - 29 What was Mr Taylor's next house after Gboveh Hill in Q.

- 1 December 94?
- 2 That was in Ganta. Α.
- When was that? 3 Q.
- Α. Ganta is -- that was in '95.
- 10:31:42 5 Q. At the beginning, middle or end?
 - We came in '94 already; we were in Ganta '94 and we were 6 Α.
 - 7 struggling to regain Gbarnga.
 - 8 So how long did you stay in Ganta in '98? Q.
 - Oh, Ganta, we were there immediately when Gbarnga was Α.
- 10:31:58 10 recaptured, because it was a challenge.
 - 11 Q. How long did you stay in Ganta?
 - 12 We stayed there up to about the first or second week in Α.
 - 13 January and we moved back to Gbarnga by January '95.
 - 14 So you moved back to Gbarnga? Q.
- 10:32:12 15 Α. Yes, we moved back to Gbarnga.
 - Which house? 16 Q.
 - The same house, Gboveh Hill. 17 Α.
 - All right, thank you. And then he stayed there from 18 Q.
 - 19 January '94 until --
- 10:32:16 20 Α. Until --
 - 21 Ο. January '95, sorry.
 - 22 Α. We stayed there '95 until August when we finally agree
 - 23 that we should go to the Peace Accord because --
 - 24 Until August and then, when you returned from the Peace Q.
- 10:32:38 25 Accord, did you return to Gboveh Hill?
 - 26 Α. Oh, yes, sir.
 - 27 Q. And then stayed -- did Mr Taylor stay in Gboveh Hill from
 - that time? 28
 - 29 He stayed -- he was there for like 2 weeks, because Α.

- 1 according to the six presidency, that everybody had to be
- 2 there at August --
- 3 Q. I'm just interested in the house.
- 4 A. Sir?
- 10:32:54 5 Q. August '95 you returned, he goes to Gboveh Hill.
 - 6 A. The same August -- the same August.
 - 7 Q. Was he living in Gboveh Hill in August '95?
 - 8 A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. How long did he live in Gboveh Hill?
- 10:33:02 10 A. He was -- he was -- in fact he was there until we went to
 - 11 Monrovia.
 - 12 Q. When was that?
 - 13 A. That was the same August '95.
 - 14 Q. And there the house was located where?
- 10:33:22 15 A. The house was still at Gboveh Hill.
 - 16 Q. But I thought you just said --
 - 17 JUDGE BOUTET: When did you move to Monrovia?
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Thank you --
 - 19 THE WITNESS: We moved to Monrovia in August, sir.
- 10:33:24 20 JUDGE BOUTET:
 - 21 Q. Of what year?
 - 22 A. of 1995.
 - 23 Q. So from Gboveh Hill, Mr Taylor moved to Monrovia in the
 - 24 month of August 1995?
- 10:33:34 25 A. Yes, sir, specifically.
 - 26 Q. Where to in Monrovia?
 - 27 A. The first place was in Mamba Point. There is a residence
 - they gave him opposite the US embassy.

29

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 And that was Mr Taylor's house? Q.
- Yes, that was his house, but his old house in Gbarnga was 3 Α.
- still there with the radio room. He didn't abandon the
- 10:34:02 5 other house; he left security in charge at his
 - 6 headquarter.
 - 7 So at his this stage he has two houses, is this right; Q.
 - 8 one at Mamba Point, a residence opposite the US embassy
 - and his old house in Gbarnga?
- 10:34:20 10 Yes, sir. The old house in Gbarnga was maintained, sir. Α.
 - 11 When we got to Monrovia and then his new compound that he
 - 12 was given opposite the US embassy was owned by George
 - 13 Haddad so that's --
 - Which was his main residence? 14 Q.
- 10:34:40 15 Α. His main residence in Monrovia?
 - General --16 Q.
 - 17 Α. Yes, sir.
 - -- it's a follow-on question from the last question. 18 Q.
 - 19 But the follow-on question --Α.
- 10:34:50 20 Ο. Is his main residence Mamba Point or his old house,
 - 21 Gbarnga -- simple?
 - 22 Α. I don't -- you are making things complicated for me, sir.
 - 23 I thought you are trying to follow up Charles Taylor's
 - 24 residence from Gbarnga in August when we came from Abuja
- 10:35:06 25 after the six presidency, where did he go?
 - 26 Q. It's a specific question and I will say --
 - What is a specific question, sir? 27 Α.
 - I will say it again and please listen --28 Q.
 - 29 Okay, I will listen very carefully. Α.

- 1 Q. We have Charles Taylor --
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. -- in August --
- Α. Yes, sir.
- 10:35:18 5 Q. Living at the house opposite the US embassy.
 - 6 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Mamba Point. 7 Q.
 - 8 Right. Α.
 - He has his old house, Gbarnga. Q.
- 10:35:28 10 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 11 Q. Where did he stay the most?
 - 12 But he stayed because of the six presidency --Α.
 - 13 Q. Where?
 - He stayed at Mamba Point in a house that --14 Α.
- 10:35:38 15 Q. Thank you.
 - His new apartment, sir. 16 Α.
 - Thank you. How long did he stay in that main --17 Q.
 - He stayed there until -- that was about four to five 18 Α.
 - 19 months. He was not comfortable being around the US
- 10:35:50 20 compound, so he relocated himself after four months to
 - 21 another compound called White Flower aside the US -- the
 - 22 German embassy, not too far from the Nigerian Embassy in
 - 23 Kongo Town Old Road.
 - 24 And what was that -- sorry, which road was that? Q.
- 10:36:10 25 Kongo Town Old Road. Α.
 - 26 Ο. Kongo Town Old Road.
 - Kongo, yes C-O-N-G-O [sic] old, O-L-D R-O-A-D. 27 Α.
 - 28 How long did he stay in the Kongo Town residence? Q.
 - 29 Well, he stayed Kongo Town Old Road until he was elected Α.

- 1 president. Then he moved up further to Kongo Town, but
- 2 this time in a residence that he bought and --
- 3 Where was that? Q.
- Α. That was in Kongo Town also.
- 10:36:34 5 Q. What road?
 - sir? 6 Α.
 - 7 What road? Q.
 - 8 Well, Kongo Town Old Road, the same Kongo Town Old Road. Α.
 - So the same road as the White Flower --Q.
- 10:36:38 10 The second. Α.
 - 11 Q. -- near the German embassy?
 - 12 Yes, sir, that was White Flower No. 1 and then White Α.
 - 13 Flower No. 2.
 - And how long did he stay there? 14 Q.
- 10:36:50 15 Α. Well, he stayed there up to the time he -- he -- they
 - 16 drove him out of the country.
 - So at no stage did he return to Gbarnga as his main 17
 - 18 residence; is that correct?
 - 19 Oh, yes, sir, before his election every weekend he was in Α.
- 10:37:00 20 Gbarnga. He went to Gbarnga to make sure -- because that
 - 21 was his base and election had not been held, so he had to
 - 22 make sure to get hold of his strongholds.
 - We haven't heard until today, I think, about the various 23 Q.
 - 24 addresses on Kongo Town Old Road, I don't think.
- 10:37:18 25 You haven't heard what? Α.
 - 26 Q. We've only heard about Gbarnga. Did Mr Taylor have a
 - 27 radio station at Mamba Point?
 - Everywhere Mr Taylor went he had a radio with him for 28 Α.
 - 29 easy -- he had access -- this is a man who loves

- 1 communications. In his house he has intercoms, he had
- 2 handset walkie-talkie, he had long-range radio, he had
- 3 satellite telephone, and he has cellphones distributed to
- 4 all his security. So communication was very, very
- 10:37:54 5 essential to him. He had access to all communication
 - 6 network, sir.
 - 7 Q. The long-range radio facility behind Benjamin Yeat --
 - 8 sorry, adjacent to Benjamin Yeaten's house?
 - 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10:38:10 10 Q. Where was that; was that in Gbarnga?
 - 11 A. No, sir. That's why I was trying to clarify, sir. In
 - 12 Kongo Town his second White Flowers -- after elections
 - 13 Benjamin Yeaten had a house adjacent to his house in the
 - 14 fence. So behind -- at the back of the fence he had a
- 10:38:30 15 tennis court.
 - 16 Q. This is the second address on Old -- Kongo Town Old Road?
 - 17 A. Yes, sir, that's his second White Flower, sir.
 - 18 Q. Thank you.
 - 19 A. You're right.
- 10:38:40 20 Q. And there is Mr Taylor's with Benjamin Yeaten's house
 - 21 behind it; is that correct?
 - 22 A. Adjacent.
 - 23 Q. All right, I beg you pardon. So adjacent.
 - 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 10:38:54 25 Q. And a tennis court behind Mr Taylor's house?
 - 26 A. A tennis court inside the fence of Mr Taylor's house.
 - 27 Q. Thank you.
 - 28 A. Yes sir.
 - 29 [HS081004B 10.40 a.m.]

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 Q. Did you ever play tennis with Mr Taylor?
- 2 A. Well, no, sir. I watch; I don't play tennis. But I'm a
- 3 good soccer lover; I play soccer well.
- 4 Q. Is there any reason why you would be there while he was
- 10:35:31 5 playing tennis?
 - 6 A. Well, definitely. When you talk about VIP and close
 - 7 protections, you got to protect the VIP at all possible
 - 8 means, because if anything goes wrong you are executed
 - 9 immediately.
- 10:35:45 10 Q. But didn't he have his own security? You weren't his
 - 11 security, were you?
 - 12 A. Say that again, sir.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping microphones] part of his
 - 14 security; he said so.
- 10:35:54 15 MR JORDASH:
 - 16 Q. At what stage --
 - 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, let's not go back to [overlapping
 - 18 microphones]
 - 19 THE WITNESS: I mean, principal military staff officer. It's
- 10:36:03 20 not because I surrender. I have to show my loyalty.
 - 21 Whether from my heart, but I have to show my loyalty. I
 - should be visible making sure that all plans are
 - implemented, so he will not suspect that I'm trying to
 - 24 betray and undermine. I mean, along the route I should
- 10:36:18 25 be executed, because I wanted to be with my family.
 - 26 MR JORDASH:
 - 27 Q. Would you turn to the file, please? Page 8188, which is
 - the exclusive interview with Mr White, 9th of April, 10th
 - 29 of April?

- Did you say -- what -- eight what? 1 Α.
- 2 8188? Q.
- 3 A. 8186. Thank you.
- Q. Page -- page 176, please.
- 10:37:50 5 JUDGE BOUTET: So it's not the same -- same document, though?
 - 6 176 we're not -- no more the interview; it's another
 - 7 part.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: I've got page --
 - MR HARRISON: It appears to me that it's 8323.
- 10:38:02 10 JUDGE BOUTET: Because 176, Mr Jordash, according to the
 - 11 document in Court, is the supplementary statement of --
 - 12 it's the question and answer by Mr Tarnue. Eight -- are
 - 13 you talking of 8176?
 - 14 MR JORDASH: Sorry, no, it's -- it's the top right-hand
- 10:38:25 15 corner, the page numbering before the Court.
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
 - 17 MR JORDASH: Page numbering, sorry. I had only marked the
 - 18 first page, because I didn't have the opportunity to mark
 - 19 every page.
- 10:38:38 20 JUDGE BOUTET: So you are still in the --
 - MR JORDASH: Still in the same --
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: -- interview by Mr White?
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
 - 24 JUDGE BOUTET: So what page of the interview, if I can put it
- 10:38:45 25 this way?
 - 26 MR JORDASH: 176.
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: 176?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that the document called "The Exclusive 28
 - Interview"? 29

- 1 MR JORDASH: It's -- it's called The --
- 2 JUDGE BOUTET: It's called "Special Court Interview of
- 3 Major-General John S Tarnue".
- 4 MR JORDASH: Yes, 8th and 9th -- sorry, 9th and 10th of April,
- 10:39:01 5 2003.
 - 6 JUDGE BOUTET: It's 176 of that interview?
 - 7 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 8 JUDGE BOUTET: So, for the record, it's page 8232.
 - 9 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 10:39:16 10 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir, I'm there.
 - 11 MR JORDASH:
 - 12 Q. You -- can I take you down to paragraph 3?
 - 13 A. Paragraph what?
 - 14 Q. Paragraph 3.
- 10:39:33 15 A. Which number?
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: You mean line 3?
 - 17 MR JORDASH: Line 3.
 - 18 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes.
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Sorry, yes.
- 10:39:40 20 THE WITNESS: Line 3, yes, sir.
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - 22 Q. There you talk about a tennis court and Benjamin Yeaten's
 - 23 compound?
 - 24 A. I'm not -- I'm not answering. I don't know
- 10:39:50 25 whether there is, because I see different thing here. I
 - 26 don't know -- there's no tennis court around here.
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: Start at line 3.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Okay, line 5.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: Yeah.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- THE WITNESS: Okay, I seen it; I'm sorry. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- I just want to follow this through, if we can, for a 3
- little. You talk there, at line 3, about Benjamin
- 10:40:20 5 Yeaten's compound and the tennis court we've just been
 - talking about, okay? 6
 - Yes, sir. 7 Α.
 - 8 And then you go on to say, at line 11, "Everybody knew Q.
 - that he was communicating with the RUF. Everybody knew
- 10:40:34 10 that the RUF support was coming through Charles Taylor.
 - 11 Everybody knew that weapon was coming." Yep, you see
 - 12 that?
 - 13 Oh, yes, I saw it. Α.
 - At that stage Mr White is asking you -- if you just turn 14 Q.
- 10:40:53 15 over the page -- turn back one page, 175 --
 - Okay, sir. 16 Α.
 - Taylor communicates -- and we look at line 8? 17 Q.
 - 175? Right here, okay. Yes, sir? 18 Α.
 - 19 And Mr White -- well, you and Mr White are talking about Q.
- 10:41:25 20 Mr Taylor's communication with Sam Bockarie?
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Q. Can you see that? Now, if we go back to --
 - 23 What line is that? Α.
 - well, it starts -- it starts about line 3 of that page, I 24
- 10:41:39 25 think.
 - 26 Α. Okay.
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: Which page are you at now, Mr Jordash?
 - 28 MR JORDASH: 175.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: 175.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- JUDGE THOMPSON: 175, yeah. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- Now, in 1998, when the RUF and AFRC were still fighting 3
- the ECOMOG, what was it -- what was -- what -- when is it
- 10:41:57 5 your understanding that Sam Bockarie and Taylor got
 - 6 together? Was it in March? And then you say, "Well, no,
 - 7 it was all along. They've been together all along."
 - 8 Line 11; you see that?
 - Right. Α.
- 10:42:10 10 Now, if we just move on down the page to line 18, Taylor Ο.
 - 11 communicates with Bockarie and tells him, "Look, this is
 - 12 the situation; you do this, you do that." Okay?
 - 13 Move on to what? Α.
 - line 18. 14 Q.
- 10:42:25 15 Α. Line 18?
 - 16 Q. Line 18. We don't have to go over the page. Let's stick
 - 17 to the page, 175.
 - Yeah, you saying 118 and 119. Yes, I'm there. 18 Α.
 - 19 And you're talking about the communications with Sam Q.
- 10:42:52 20 Bockarie?
 - Yes, sir. 21 Α.
 - 22 Q. See that?
 - 23 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 24 Now, go over the page to 176, if you would, please, or go Q.
- 10:43:00 25 to the page 176?
 - 26 Α. I'm there already.
 - 27 Q. Thank you. And you move on to then talking about the
 - 28 radio room, which is near the tennis court. You see
 - 29 that?

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- A. Yes, sir. 1
- 2 And then line 11, "Everybody knew that he was Q.
- communicating the RUF"; okay? 3
- Α. Line 11? That's what he used as a communication to --
- 10:43:24 5 [Overlapping microphones]
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Witness, please read --6
 - 7 [Overlapping microphone]
 - 8 JUDGE BOUTET: -- line 11 at page 176.
 - 9 [Overlapping microphones]
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Can counsel read the whole transcript? 10:43:32 10
 - 11 [Overlapping microphones].
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: And these isolated bits and pieces end up
 - 13 confusing all of us.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: I have that document. 14
- 10:43:38 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: I don't have it in front of me, you know. 16
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: We -- we -- yeah. And sometimes we 17
 - 18 don't even want to read this ahead of time, but you read
 - 19 for us and put to the witness --
- 10:43:44 20 Mr JORDASH: Certainly.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and then he follows you. But we've been
 - 22 taken all over the place.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - Line 11, "Everybody knew that he was communicating with 24
- 10:43:57 25 the RUF. Everybody knew that RUF support was coming
 - 26 through Charles Taylor"?
 - 27 Α. Yeah.
 - "Everybody knew that weapon was coming. Everybody --28
 - even at the time when he had his farm." Okay, do you see 29

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 that?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- 3 So you're talking about rumours; is that correct? Q.
- Α. Rumours?
- 10:44:18 5 Q. Rumours.
 - Α. No.
 - 7 Well, when you --Q.
 - 8 That's not -- that's not what's rumours. If you ask me, Α.
 - I will explain. I mean, I -- I gave --
- 10:44:24 10 What -- what are you -- when you say "everybody"? 0.
 - When you say "everybody", the securities in the fence --11
 - 12 securities. The SS were there, the ATUs --
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: We will proceed methodically. Could you put
 - 14 what you want to put to him and let him respond.
- 10:44:39 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Is it that all you've read there, to you, is
 - 16 a rumour?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that what you're saying? 17
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Is that what you're saying? 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Let me -- can I break it down then?
- 10:44:45 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah. I mean, clearly we've got to proceed
 - 21 methodically, otherwise we'll have a distorted and
 - 22 convoluted record as to the evidence in this case.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - "Everybody knew"; who's "everybody"? 24 Q.
- 10:44:57 25 Α. Everybody; that's the security assigned to the fence,
 - 26 because everybody were there when he communicates with
 - Sam Bockarie and Benjamin Yeaten on the long-range SSB 27
 - 28 sophisticated radio.
 - 29 What -- and the security would be sitting, listening to Q.

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 his radio calls; is that correct?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- And you would have this Court believe that that sometimes 3 Q.
- that included you?
- 10:45:30 5 Of course, yes. Yes, sir. As a close protective guard, Α.
 - 6 definitely.
 - 7 Thank you. Now, moving to page 177. Q.
 - 8 Yeah. Α.
 - And line 11. Q.
- 10:45:56 10 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 11 Q. Question.
 - 12 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 13 "Do you have any specific knowledge of the directions Q.
 - that Taylor was giving to Sam Bockarie that were 14
- 10:46:05 15 transmitted over the radio? Do you remember what
 - instructions were given?" Are we on the same line? 16
 - 17 We on the same line, sir. Α.
 - And you say, "You mean" -- line 15 -- question, line 16 18
 - 19 -- "that was given by Taylor to Bockarie that were being
- 10:46:26 20 transmitted over the radio.
 - 21 Do you remember what any of those instructions were."
 - 22 Α. Very well, sir.
 - Well, I'm not asking you the question; I'm asking you if 23 Q.
 - 24 you're following this?
- 10:46:38 25 I'm following, yes, sir. Α.
 - 26 Q. And you say, "Well, it is just like the same normal
 - routine." Question: "Like what?" "A" answer line 27
 - 21: "Military strategies." Okay? 28
 - Mm. 29 Α.

- 1 Q. And you -- you would say that is true, that you heard
- 2 military strategies between Charles Taylor and Sam
- 3 Bockarie; is that right?
- 4 A. Yeah, military strategy.
- 10:47:14 5 Q. Is that right?
 - 6 A. It's right; military strategies.
 - 7 Q. Thank you, good. 178, if you would, please.
 - 8 A. One, seven, what?
 - 9 Q. 178.
- 10:47:24 10 A. Okay, I'm there.
 - 11 Q. Line 4?
 - 12 A. Go ahead, sir.
 - 13 Q. well, let's start at line 1. "what do you recall being
 - 14 specifically directed?"
- 10:47:37 15 A. Directives?
 - 16 Q. I'm looking at your -- the words. What do you recall --
 - 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, look at your document, look at your
 - 18 document.
 - 19 [Overlapping speakers]
- 10:47:46 20 THE WITNESS: What line is that?
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - 22 Q. Line 1?
 - 23 A. Line 1, yeah. "What do you recall being" --
 - 24 Q. "Specifically direct"?
- 10:47:54 25 A. -- "specifically directed?"
 - 26 Q. Well, General --
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: That's what's written on that --
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: -- that page. Please follow what's written.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, that's -- that's right. 1
- MR JORDASH: 2
- 3 Q. And you didn't seem to have the problem answering the
- question --
- 10:48:08 5 No, I don't have any problem, but I'm saying you are
 - 6 asking me to answer this.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Not yet. 7
 - 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Not yet.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Not yet.
- 10:48:12 10 THE WITNESS: I say yes, sir, I'm seeing it.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: No -- yes. Well, hold on. Counsel, read the 11
 - 12 passages that you want to read and then ask him whether
 - 13 he follows that.
 - THE WITNESS: [Overlapping microphones] -- you ask me. 14
- 10:48:22 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones] -- because this is
 - the whole thing. Otherwise we have this interjection 16
 - 17 here and there.
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Or as soon as you read the question you move
 - 19 to what he said. [Overlapping microphones]
- 10:48:31 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: What you want to put to him.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: What you want to put to him.
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Well, if I may on this, in all fairness,
 - 23 counsel was reading exactly what's written on the page,
 - 24 the whole sentence as such. The witness says
- 10:48:45 25 "directive". Well, the word "directed" is there in the
 - 26 question. So I -- all the witness is being asked is to
 - 27 follow what is being read. [Overlapping microphones]
 - 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's because he paused, you see, and he was
 - 29 expecting a reply, you know, from him. That is why he

- 1 said, "You want me to reply to this?" What I'm saying
- 2 is, learned counsel, read the question and continue to
- 3 the replies.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 10:49:03 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: So that we can get things, you know,
 - 6 straightened out.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: I agree with my brother, the Presiding Judge;
 - 9 that's how we should proceed.
- 10:49:10 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 11 MR JORDASH:
 - Answer: "You mean" -- let me start again so this is as 12
 - 13 clear as it can be. Question, line 1: "What do you
 - 14 recall being specifically directed?
- 10:49:22 15 Answer: You mean when the ECOMOG and the RUF were being
 - 16 -- they interacted?
 - 17 Question: Correct. Did Taylor direct Bockarie to attack
 - the ECOMOG? 18
 - 19 Oh, yes. The thing is obvious, because definitely he
- 10:49:40 20 told him, he said, 'Look you can't let ECOMOG take you
 - 21 from your position.' Because what Taylor was doing is
 - fortifying. He say, 'You have to fortify your defences. 22
 - 23 That's Kono area, where the diamonds. That's where
 - 24 you're supposed to come from. You have to fortify your
- 10:49:54 25 defences. That's Kono District.'"
 - 26 Is that the military strategy you heard Taylor
 - 27 communicating to Bockarie.
 - Oh, yes, sir. 28 Α.
 - 29 Thank you. Now, if we read on, line 18: "Was Taylor Q.

- 1 directing Bockarie to fortify the Kono area, to protect
- 2 the diamonds?"
- 3 Α. Yes, sir.
- Q. Answer: "That's where all the series of meetings --
- 10:50:24 5 that's what all -- where all the series of meetings were
 - held for; it was all about." 6
 - 7 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 8 Is that correct? Q.
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- 10:50:31 10 179, if you would; page 179? Ο.
 - 11 Α. Oh, okay. I'm there, sir.
 - 12 Line 1, "About what" -- your answer: "About Q.
 - 13 fortifications and military strategy to reinforce and
 - fortify the diamond area in Kono." 14
- 10:50:56 15 Α. Yes.
 - "Question: To protect the diamonds? Q.
 - 17 Answer: To protect the diamonds."
 - 18 That's the military strategy you heard; is that correct.
 - 19 Yes, sir. Α.
- 10:51:05 20 Q. Now, we turn over, if we can, to 180 -- or turn to page
 - 21 180?
 - 22 Α. 182?
 - MR HARRISON: 182? 23
 - 24 MR JORDASH:
- 10:51:25 25 Q. 180.
 - 26 Α. 180, okay, sir.
 - Question, line 5: "The bottom line was Taylor's 27
 - 28 directions were geared to whether it was the RUF or the
 - 29 AFRC or which organisation was to protect the diamonds;

- 1 is that correct?
- 2 Answer: With the diamond areas in Kono, that was the
- objective. The objective of his military strategy was to 3
- fortify the Kono area, Kono District, so that diamonds
- 10:51:50 5 come in."
 - That's correct, you would say? 6
 - 7 Yes, sir Α.
 - 8 And line 20, "Let me just go over this one more time. Q.
 - The bottom line was this was the common plan from day
- 10:52:04 10 one." Page 181 for the answer.
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - "Yes". And you say there, it goes on, line 2, "Back in 12 Q.
 - 13 November of 1990 when you met was to secure the Kono
 - area? 14
- 10:52:21 15 Yes.
 - Question: The diamonds, that continued on from 1990, all 16
 - the way through to the time you left, which was in April 17
 - of 2000? 18
 - 19 Answer: April of 2000, April 2000, it continues April
- 10:52:37 20
 - 21 Now, just let's continue a little longer. You stand by
 - 22 that now, do you, General? That was the military -- a
 - 23 military strategy which you heard Charles Taylor
 - 24 communicating to Sam --
- 10:52:59 25 If I did -- if I did what, sir? Α.
 - 26 Q. You heard him communicating that strategy to Sam Bockarie
 - from 1990 till April 2000? 27
 - Oh, yes, sir. 28 Α.
 - 29 Thank you. And if we -- right. Now, you are questioned Q.

- 1 at length here, and we can keep going actually just so we
- 2 get the full picture. You go on through 182, 183,
- eventually to 185? 3
- Yeah, 182, 183, 184, okay I have that. Yeah, 185. Okay, Α.
- 10:53:47 5
 - 185 line 20, still on the subject, effectively. Q.
 - 7 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 8 At line 20 -- and that was the bottom line was to fortify Q.
 - and protect the diamonds. Excuse me. And 186, the
- answer there, "Yeah, fortify" -- are you looking at 186, 10:54:09 10
 - 11 General?
 - Yes, sir, I'm looking at 186. 12 Α.
 - 13 Thank you. Q.
 - Yeah, right below here; Ive seen this, sir. 14 Α.
- 10:54:23 15 Q. "Yeah, fortify and protect the Kono District, the diamond
 - area, to be able to secure -- to be able to secure 16
 - 17 whatever diamond that is coming from there so that it
 - would facilitate the purchasing of arms." Now, you are 18
 - 19 asked -- questioned at length about the -- what Charles
- 10:54:43 20 Taylor communicated to Sam Bockarie from 1990 to 2000?
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Q. And the only subject you deal with in your answer is to
 - protect the diamond areas. Is that the sum total of what 23
 - 24 you heard Charles Taylor directing -- what you say you
- 10:55:02 25 heard Charles Taylor saying to Sam Bockarie from 1990 to
 - 26 April 2000?
 - There was several other directives. 27 Α.
 - 28 So why didn't you answer that there? Q.
 - 29 Well, that was a specific question he asked me. Α.

```
Well, the specific question was, "What were the
1
    Q.
```

- 2 instructions" -- looking at page 177 -- 177?
- 3 Α. 177?
- Q. Yes.
- 10:55:51 5 Yes, sir. Α.
 - Page -- sorry, page 177 line 11? 6 Q.
 - 7 Okay, sir. Α.
 - 8 "Do you have any specific knowledge of the directions Q.
 - that Taylor was giving to Sam Bockarie that was
- 10:56:06 10 transmitted over the radio? Do you remember what
 - instructions were given?" So the question, it seems, 11
 - 12 would you accept, is a broad one?
 - 13 MR SANTORA: Your Honours, just looking at the reference and
 - the way it was framed, the question was about a specific 14
- 10:56:34 15 time in February of 1998 and a specific communication,
 - and then the assertion was not knowledge of directives 16
 - from 1990 through 2000. And I just would like to clarify 17
 - what actually is being put to him, in terms of did he 18
 - 19 witness radio communications of this entire period, or
- 10:56:58 20 are we talking about the specific February 1998 radio
 - communication, and whether or not he heard other 21
 - 22 directives in that specific communication. And I just
 - 23 think it should be clarified as a matter of fairness.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: So there is an objection on grounds of 24
- 10:57:12 25 what -- misrepresentation?
 - 26 MR SANTORA: That it's confusing -- it's confusing --
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Misrepresentation?
 - MR SANTORA: Misrepresentation of --28
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's the -- the context?

1

23

24

26

27

28 29

10:58:40 25

MR SANTORA: Well, exactly. Assuming he's -- the witness may

2 not read even the question above it, where it specifically points to this timeframe. So it is 3 misrepresentation to present it in that fashion, or at 10:57:31 5 least confusing. 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I would think that counsel for the first 7 accused needs to look at this again. You want to respond 8 to what your colleague has said? MR JORDASH: Yes, please. 10:57:47 10 JUDGE BOUTET: Yeah, because I am looking at that document at 11 page 8233 line -- you referred the witness to line 11. 12 But, to make sense with 11, you need to look at the lines 13 from 6 on. MR JORDASH: Sorry, which --14 10:58:04 15 JUDGE BOUTET: Because line 11 does respond to -- I'm still at page 177 of what you're looking at. You -- are you with 16 17 me, Mr Jordash? MR JORDASH: I'm with you, Your Honour, yes. 18 19 JUDGE BOUTET: So you did quote to the witness line 11 of page 10:58:20 20 177, but that -- and then along the lines of the 21 objection. That was in response to the question that was 22 asked at line 6 on, and line 6 is quite specific.

ELLA K DRURY - SCSL - TRIAL CHAMBER I

MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour, perhaps I --

not only the witness.

JUDGE BOUTET: But I know that later on in the discussions

he's talking about for 2000 -- from 1990 to 2000. But

make sure there's no confusion, even in our own minds,

you have taken the witness back to that specific time -that specific time specific to an issue. So it's just to

```
MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes. I think what happens is, if we
1
```

- 2 can go back to 175 --
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: But does it mean that there is merit in what
- your colleague --
- 10:59:02 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping microphones]
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Does that -- [overlapping microphones] --
 - 7 what your colleague has said just now?
 - 8 MR JORDASH: I don't accept that. I will seek to demonstrate
 - 9 why, your Honours. If -- if --
- 10:59:12 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I'm of the view that in fact there is
 - 11 merit, because the answer we have so far is that, "I
 - agreed that I heard Taylor communicating that strategy to 12
 - 13 Sam Bockarie from 1990 to 2000."
 - MR JORDASH: Well, could I --14
- 10:59:27 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: And -- and the page reference there relates
 - to that other specific timeframe. 16
 - MR JORDASH: Well, could I take Your Honours back to page 175, 17
 - 18 please.
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right, all right, before we --
- 10:59:38 20 JUDGE BOUTET: I am there.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: It -- it starts off at line 3 with, "Now, in
 - 23 1998, when the RUF and AFRC were still fighting the
 - 24 ECOMOG," so there's some discussion about March 1998 at
- 10:59:50 25 that stage.
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: But then we move in to a general question, which 27
 - is elicited because the General says, at line 13, "I 28
 - 29 mean, they, Charles Taylor and Sam Bockarie, have been

1	together all along and the same strategy advisor. He
2	usually always be the they have the issue, the SSB
3	radio; it's a long-range radio. So he communicates with
4	Bockarie.
11:00:15 5	Question: What is that is Taylor, right? Taylor
6	communicates with Bockarie and tells him, 'Look, this is
7	the situation; you do this, you do that'. Did you hear
8	those discussions from time to time on the radio? Did
9	you hear ever hear Charles Taylor?"
11:00:29 10	And then there's the follow-on discussion about
11	"everybody knew he was communicating with".
12	So it's broadened at that stage before narrowing to 1998
13	and 177, and then broadening again at the end. So
14	it's
11:00:43 15	JUDGE BOUTET: Yeah, but the objection was not that the
16	witness didn't discuss more than that. The objection
17	was, when you refer the witness specifically at page 177
18	to line 11, when he answered that question, he was
19	answering, in that text at page 1177, the question that
11:01:06 20	was posed to him in line 6 of that page. But I know this
21	page is 177 of many other pages and you're trying to put
22	that in context.
23	MR JORDASH: Yes.
24	JUDGE BOUTET: But the objection was, the answer the witness
11:01:19 25	had given was an answer to a specific question asked of
26	him at line 6. So that's the objection, and I have to
27	say that the objection is sustained, because, in fairness
28	to the witness, that question that answer, pardon me,
29	comes out as a result of a question that has been asked

- of him just before. So you may wish to expand later on, 1
- 2 as to this, as to what the meaning is. But, for proper
- understanding of his answer in this context, I think it 3
- is only fair that you refer, as well, to the question
- 11:01:50 5 that is posed -- asked of him at line 6 of page 177,
 - 6 because the answer you referred to was answer at line 11.
 - 7 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I'll move on. I do not want to make
 - 8 bad points with this witness. I accept what Your Honour
 - 9 says.
- 11:02:08 10 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, thank you.
 - 11 MR JORDASH:
 - 12 There you appear to be saying, General, that the strategy
 - 13 you heard communicated to Bockarie, after -- well, I'm
 - 14 talking as a global subject. What you appear to be
- 11:02:47 15 discussing in these pages, General, is when the -- in
 - 1998, March time -- I mean, we can look at page 175 to 16
 - 17 see the specific date --
 - Yeah. 18 Α.
 - 19 -- referred to there. "March 1998"; you see that? Q.
- 11:03:05 20 Α. What line?
 - Line 7. 21 Ο.
 - 22 Α. Yeah, right, sir.
 - Yep. And then 177, line 8 again? 23 Q.
 - 24 Yes, sir. Α.
- 11:03:21 25 "When the junta -- let me take you back right after the Q.
 - 26 junta was pushed out of Sierra Leone, or actually out of
 - Freetown, into -- in February of 1998." 27
 - 28 Α. Yes.
 - 29 Do you see that? Q.

- Yeah, I'm going through. From ninety -- line -- line 8. 1 Α.
- 2 Now, when you heard those instructions, had the junta Q.
- 3 been pushed out of Freetown, or was it in the process of
- being pushed out of Freetown?
- 11:03:57 5 Α. When I heard those instructions?
 - Ο. Yes.
 - At that time, from one -- from my knowledge, the juntas 7 Α.
 - 8 were already pushed out of Freetown. That was in March.
 - I mean, it happened in February, but the communications
- 11:04:17 10 to reconsolidate was between March and April. That's
 - 11 when he got fully involved.
 - 12 By instructing Bockarie over the radio; is that correct? Q.
 - 13 Oh, yeah, definitely. Taylor could not go on the Α.
 - 14 frontline, so, he being part of the leadership, the high
- 11:04:37 15 command, he communicates on the long-range radio for
 - effective instructions, sir. 16
 - Do you recall how many days or weeks after the junta had 17 Q.
 - 18 been pushed out that these calls were being made?
 - 19 How many days? Α.
- 11:04:55 20 Q. How many days or weeks?
 - 21 Α. Well, the intensification of the attacks motivated Taylor
 - 22 to order Bockarie and Benjamin Yeaten to come down the
 - 23 following day. And, when they came down, they were given
 - 24 enough supplies of arms and ammunition to go and fight
- back, making sure to secure and fortify --11:05:16 25
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, General.
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to the question again. Learned
 - 29 counsel, put that question again, because we seem to be

- 1 meandering again --
- 2 MR JORDASH: I know.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: -- away from the question. Put it again. I 3
- thought I got it very clearly.
- 11:05:34 5 MR JORDASH:
 - Q. Do you know how many --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: "How many days", yeah, right. 7
 - 8 MR JORDASH.
 - Q. -- days or weeks it was after the junta had been pushed
- 11:05:39 10 out when you heard those instructions?
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, I don't --
 - 12 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- think that requires any context or
 - 14 circumstance.
- 11:05:44 15 THE WITNESS: I can't be too specific on dates, but it was
 - 16 frequent.
 - 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.
 - THE WITNESS: It was frequent, sir. 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH:
- 11:05:52 20 Q. Now, would you turn, please, to page 187.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: So, in the Court's record 187 is page 8235.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you. 22
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, I got it, sir. 23
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 11:06:16 25 And line 5 -- sorry, line -- yes, line 4, "Answer: He
 - 26 took over the facility, so it was the same attitude he
 - was supposed to -- he was trying to impose into Sankoh. 27
 - 28 He say, 'Look, if you want to be a rebel leader, you've
 - 29 got to make sure to attract -- attack places that will

- 1 give you quick money. That was the strategy that he
- 2 started from 1991, March, when RUF initially attacked
- Sierra Leone, and the same plan of action continued until 3
- the year '97, '96, '98, 2000. That was the common plan
- 11:06:47 5 started in 1999 and continued. And it continues to the
 - very end. Answer: To fortify the diamond areas and be 6
 - 7 able to make sure to get all the proceeds to supply the
 - 8 arms. Okay." Now, you are asked there about strategies,
 - or strategy, in 1990 and '91 onwards, and the strategy
- 11:07:14 10 you deal with is the one to attack the diamond mines,
 - 11 yes?
 - Yes, sir, from day one the initial plan was to attack the 12 Α.
 - 13 diamond area; yes, sir.
 - 14 You don't discuss any other plans? Q.
- 11:07:29 15 Α. well, I mean, that was the main focus.
 - But you do accept, don't you, General, that that --16 Q.
 - 17 I just said earlier, sir, that the initial plan, from my Α.
 - deliberation on Monday, I said Charles Taylor was 18
 - 19 encouraging Sankoh to be able to attack resources area
- 11:07:51 20 that will help him to get an income base to be able to
 - 21 buy his arms and ammunition for the continuations of the
 - 22 war in Sierra Leone.
 - What other plans did you hear about? 23 Q.
 - 24 What plan? Α.
- 11:08:07 25 What other plans did you hear about? Q.
 - 26 Α. Well, I just clearly told you, counsellor, that, from my
 - deliberations on Monday, the tactical battlefront plan 27
 - 28 was concluded between the 15 Special Forces and my --
 - 29 myself. And it was presented, and it was being

- 1 implemented according to plans of actions. And I gave
- 2 you the four stratified leadership. Foday Sankoh was on
- 3 the frontline taking instruction from Charles Taylor on
- 4 the long-range sophisticated radio.
- 11:08:45 5 Q. Well, when was that?
 - 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: General.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: From day one.
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, General.
 - 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 11:08:53 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you ask what are the strategies, if any,
 - 11 were there other than the main strategy --
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- to fortify, take over the diamond areas --
 - 14 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 11:09:01 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- as a resource?
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Exactly.
 - 17 THE WITNESS: So, what -- let me --
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON:
 - 19 Q. [Overlapping microphones]
- 11:09:04 20 A. I don't understand the question, sir.
 - 21 Q. No, he's asking whether there were other strategies,
 - 22 perhaps secondary strategies or subsidiary strategies,
 - 23 than the main focus --
 - 24 A. No -- no, sir.
- 11:09:17 25 Q. -- to use your language.
 - 26 A. No, sir
 - 27 Q. That's the point.
 - 28 A. No, sir.
 - 29 Q. I mean, we seem to going away from --

- 1 A. No, sir. There was no secondary strategy after the focus
- 2 of the --
- 3 MR JORDASH:
- 4 Q. So the sum total of your evidence about Charles Taylor's
- 11:09:30 5 commanding of the RUF is that he commanded them to
 - 6 control the diamond areas; is that it?
 - 7 A. No, sir.
 - 8 Q. What else?
 - 9 A. That's not -- sir?
- 11:09:40 10 Q. What else was there that you're aware of?
 - 11 A. Well, I -- as -- as it went along, besides fortify -- was
 - the fortification of the diamond area to be able to
 - 13 create an income base for the continuation of the war.
 - 14 And, then, when I think you know a revolution, the
- 11:09:58 15 objective was to take power. That was the main
 - 16 objective. But you cannot take power if you don't have
 - 17 an income base created.
 - 18 So, in the process, he was trying to tell Corporal
 - 19 Sankoh that, "Look, you have to make sure to carry out
- 11:10:12 20 the modus operandum [sic] of the National Patriotic
 - 21 Front, because this is how I started my war. I attacked
 - 22 the Lofa Bridge, I attacked rubber plantation, I attack
 - the mining areas, and I was about to generate fronts.
 - 24 So, in order to be able to succeed, you have to attack
- 11:10:29 25 specific areas and this -- that was the reason why we
 - 26 instructed your tactical plans of -- of actions."
 - 27 Q. Well, given you were privy to these conversations between
 - 28 or at least some of them between Charles Taylor and
 - 29 Sam Bockarie and Foday Sankoh, can you assist this Court

- 1 in indicating when it was, at any stage apart from
- 2 October '92, when the diamond areas were seized by the
- 3 RUF?
- Α. Apart from October '92?
- 11:11:11 5 Q.
 - When diamond area was seized by RUF. I don't understand 6 Α.
 - 7 that question.
 - 8 You were privy to --Q.
 - sir? Α.
- 11:11:18 10 You claimed to be privy to Charles Taylor directing the Ο.
 - 11 RUF through Sam Bockarie and Foday Sankoh in --
 - I'm not claiming, I'm not claiming; it's what I saw. 12 Α.
 - 13 It's what you heard, you say? Q.
 - It's what I heard. I mean, it's what I heard, and I 14 Α.
- 11:11:31 15 was --
 - 16 Q. Now, think carefully then --
 - sir? 17 Α.
 - Think carefully. Apart from October 1992, which we've 18 Q.
 - 19 heard about, at any -- what -- can you give this Court
- 11:11:43 20 any indication of when it was, during the years 1990 to
 - 21 2000, when the RUF occupied the diamond areas of Kono?
 - 22 Α. Well, I just told you after the deployment, definitely
 - 23 the commanders, the frontline commanders -- I was in
 - 24 charge of training the NPFL forces. I was not training
- 11:12:09 25 command -- training commandant for the RUF, but it
 - 26 happened coincidentally. And, then, the final plans of
 - action were being put together to be able to go and have 27
 - 28 them deployed, and that was my -- that's -- that's the
 - 29 role I played together with the 15 Special Forces.

- 1 And -- and from then on, I had to go back to my
- 2 normal duty at Konola Training Academy and BWI
- respectively. So I can't just tell you exactly. But 3
- what I do know is that March they attack Kono District
- 11:12:38 5 and it continue onwards until they were able to secure
 - the place and fortify. So in October some time, the 6
 - 7 ending part of '92, the diamonds begin to flow in.
 - 8 So, just apart from October 1992 --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, the Chamber would -- will
- 11:12:55 10 rise for some minutes and we will resume to continue your
 - 11 cross-examination.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: The Chamber will rise, please.
 - 14 [Break taken at 11.15 a.m.]
- 11:41:31 15 [On resuming at 11.40 a.m.]
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, how are you feeling? 16
 - MR JORDASH: I'm feeling a lot better; I'm sorry for keeping 17
 - 18 Your Honours waiting.
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Well, that's all right.
- 11:41:45 20 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you fit to proceed now?
 - 22 MR JORDASH: I am ready and raring.
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. Never mind. We have just about an
 - 24 hour and a quarter to go on break, so you have the lunch
- 11:41:53 25 time to recuperate --
 - 26 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: -- from this very gruesome exercise. You 27
 - 28 may proceed, please.
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Thank you.

- Would you agree, General, that Charles Taylor, if what 1 Q.
- 2 you say is right, was concerned to keep secret his
- involvement with the RUF? 3
- Α. As far -- would I agree that -- what, sir?
- 11:42:24 5 Q. Would you agree, if what you say is right, that Charles
 - 6 Taylor was concerned to keep his involvement with the RUF
 - 7 secret?
 - 8 It wasn't a secret.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: No, he does not say it was a secret. Would
- 11:42:44 10 you agree --
 - 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- that Charles Taylor wanted his
 - 13 involvement with the RUF to remain secret -- not to be
 - 14 known to the public. Would you agree that this was one
- 11:42:56 15 of his preoccupations?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I guess he wanted it to be secret. He 16
 - didn't want the public to know that he was under the 17
 - 18 covert [sic].
 - 19 MR JORDASH:
- 11:43:15 20 Q. Now, when a long distance radio is used, does that
 - 21 communication go out over the wavelength to all who are
 - 22 tuned in to that wavelength?
 - When you talk about "wavelength", I think you got to be 23 Α.
 - 24 little specific, because wavelengths are broadening,
- 11:44:02 25 so --
 - 26 Q. Okay.
 - 27 I don't know at what limitations you're talking about,
 - 28 sir.
 - 29 If Charles Taylor was using a particular frequency on his Q.

term -- long-distance radio, would it be possible for

- 2 others to tune in to that frequency and pick up what he
- 3 said?
- 4 A. Of course, there can be some inter -- there can be some
- 11:44:21 5 interferences in frequencies.
 - 6 Q. What frequency was Charles Taylor using to communicate --
 - 7 A. Well, I wasn't the radio --
 - 8 Q. To communicate with Sam Bockarie?
 - 9 A. Well, I wasn't the radio operator. But all I knew, when
- 11:44:36 10 it was time for me to communicate, he will make sure the
 - 11 frequencies I wanted to Konola base or whatever was being
 - 12 put on and I would be able to communicate.
 - 13 Q. You would be able to communicate with who?
 - 14 A. With the training bases. That's what --
- 11:44:48 15 Q. Right.
 - 16 A. I'm just trying to tell you that --
 - 17 Q. What I'm interested in --
 - 18 A. -- I'm not operator to know exactly what frequency at
 - 19 which the --
- 11:44:57 20 Q. Well --
 - 21 A. -- the radio operator was operating to communicate a
 - 22 long-range SSB radio.
 - 23 Q. Well, was he using the same frequency that you were using
 - to communicate to Camp Naama?
- 11:45:07 25 A. I was just making an example.
 - 26 Q. Was he using the same frequency?
 - 27 A. Well, it varies. If you want to talk to Camp Naama, the
 - 28 same radio you have, it will also talk to Camp Naama. If
 - 29 you want to communicate to Freetown, you can communicate

- 1 wherever that -- that's why it's long-range; it's
- 2 sophisticated.
- Listen to the question. 3 Q.
- Α. They have the tunings.
- 11:45:31 5 Q. You say Charles Taylor was communicating regularly with
 - Sam Bockarie. You say that, don't you? 6
 - 7 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 8 Did you hear any of those messages over the radio? Q.
 - I just gave few examples. Α.
- Did you hear any of the messages --11:45:47 10 Ο.
 - 11 [Overlapping microphones]
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, please.
 - 13 [Overlapping microphones]
 - MR JORDASH: -- when you --14
- 11:45:49 15 [Overlapping microphones]
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 16
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: General. 17
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: You did?
- 11:45:52 20 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - Ο. Did you hear any of the -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 22 Α. Yes, sir, I heard some of the messages.
 - 23 [Overlapping microphones]
 - 24 Listen to the question, General. Q.
- 11:45:57 25 A. Yeah, I'm sorry.
 - 26 Q. And answer the question that is put.
 - 27 A. Yes, sir, counsellor. I heard some of the messages.
 - MR JORDASH: 28
 - 29 So that would mean Mr Taylor is communicating on a Q.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 frequency which you are aware of, because you're using
- 2 the same frequency?
- With what? 3 Α.
- Ο. Does that follow?
- 11:46:15 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, no, counsel. Why, again,
 - a double-barrelled -- [Overlapping microphones] 6
 - THE WITNESS: I didn't really --7
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: It's a little loaded. I think the first part
 - 9 could be put to him separately from the second part.
- 11:46:27 10 MR JORDASH: I've forgotten the first part.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: The first part was that it stands to reason
 - that you were using the same -- Mr Taylor was 12
 - 13 communicating in the same frequency that you were using.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 14
- 11:46:40 15 Ο. Does it -- does it stand to reason that you were --
 - 16 Oh, yes, sure, sure, we are; the same frequency.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: It does. 17
 - MR JORDASH: 18
 - 19 And would that be a frequency which would have been known Q.
- 11:46:49 20 to many people in the army?
 - Yeah, people within the confined territory of the Α.
 - 22 National Patriotic Front.
 - So in 1997 practically the whole territory? 23 Q.
 - 24 Say that again? Α.
- 11:47:03 25 In 1997, when Mr Taylor became president, that would have
 - 26 been practically the whole of Liberia?
 - 27 No, sir. It was covertly done, and that's why he had the
 - SSB radio mounted at his SS director's the most senior 28
 - 29 security officer - house.

- Q. 1 How --
- 2 Α. Benjamin Yeaten.
- How did Mr Taylor communicate on the radio without 3 0.
- letting the rest of the army know what he was
- 11:47:29 5 communicating?
 - 6 No, no, no.
 - 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, listen to the question.
 - 8 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: How would Mr Taylor communicate to other
- 11:47:43 10 radios without letting the rest of the army know what he
 - 11 was saying? Is that not the question?
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
 - 14 THE WITNESS: Do I have to answer that directly?
- 11:47:53 15 MR JORDASH: Yes, you --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Directly, yes. [Overlapping microphones] 16
 - 17 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. Well, I mean --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: I think to be fair to the General, it sounds 18
 - 19 like a complicated, technical question.
- 11:48:03 20 THE WITNESS: I mean, it's very broad.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And I think the General has to explain.
 - 22 THE WITNESS: Exactly.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Otherwise we -- I would not be --23
 - 24 [overlapping microphones] -- 'cause I don't know -- I'm
- 11:48:09 25 not familiar.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Although we know that the General is not a
 - 27 radio communication engineer.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: But it's a very technical question. 28
 - 29 [Microphone not activated]

MR JORDASH: Yes, yes.

- 2 THE WITNESS: Well, for your information, Mr Counsellor,
- 3 initially I told you I was the principal military staff
- 4 officer in addition to my duty as planning and training
- 11:48:31 5 officer --

1

- 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes, yes.
- 7 THE WITNESS: -- of the armed forces of Liberia. I told you
- 8 that initially. And so operational activity with the
- 9 armed forces of Liberia had nothing to do with Charles
- 11:48:40 10 Taylor's covert operation that started from 1990 up to
 - 11 the time he became president and intensifies. So it
 - 12 didn't have anything to do with the armed forces of
 - 13 Liberia. It was not broad; it was covert.
 - 14 MR JORDASH:
- 11:48:56 15 Q. How was it covert? How did he keep it covert over the
 - 16 radio?
 - 17 A. Well, I mean, the thing is that he kept it covert so that
 - 18 he will be able to communicate with our --
 - 19 Q. How did he keep it covert, not why?
- 11:49:06 20 A. He kept it, because that's why he -- he had his
 - 21 communication base to his director of SS. He didn't
 - 22 carry to the army headquarters. Besides the headset, the
 - radio he was using, the army has a national signal
 - 24 communication headquarter.
- 11:49:21 25 Q. Yes.
 - 26 A. I want you to understand that. And I have access to the
 - 27 army signal communication headquarter, besides their
 - 28 privatised communication set that was being used covertly
 - 29 to communicate with the RUF in Freetown.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- Well, how did he keep the frequency covert, that's the 1 Q.
- 2 question.
- Because it was not exposed to the public; that's why he 3 Α.
- took it. And he -- if he wanted it to be exposed to the
- 11:49:45 5 public, he would have carried it to the executive mansion
 - where his --
 - 7 Not -- not -- not the public, because the average public Q.
 - 8 wouldn't have a radio. I'm talking about from the army,
 - the NPFL fighters to start with.
- 11:49:58 10 No, let's get it straight, sir. Α.
 - 11 How did he keep the frequency secret from them, if he
 - did? 12
 - 13 No. The Abuja Accord said that Charles Taylor took over Α.
 - 14 the presidency based on election.
- 11:50:06 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no. Please, please.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Forget about the Abuja Accord. 17
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, sir, but the army --18
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, put the question, you know, to him.
- 11:50:16 20 we've heard about the Abuja Accords.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Okay.
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: When the Abuja Accords become relevant we're
 - 23 going to accept an explanation from you.
 - 24 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir.
- 11:50:25 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. Counsel -- learned counsel, can you
 - 26 please put the question to him -- to the General?
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Certainly.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

1 Q. How did Charles Taylor keep his communications with the

- 2 RUF secret from the NPFL Arm who had radios?
- 3 A. But this is where, counsellor, you're getting yourself
- 4 confused, because --
- 11:50:45 5 Q. I -- I -- it is -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 6 A. And -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no, no, no, General.
 - 8 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, that -- that -- [Overlapping
- 11:50:48 10 microphones]
 - 11 THE WITNESS: I mean, you're getting me confused. I mean not
 - 12 him.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Okay. [Overlapping microphones]
 - 14 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Getting me confused -- [Overlapping
- 11:50:52 15 microphones]
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
 - 17 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I didn't mean you.
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because counsel's question did not sound
 - 19 confusing.
- 11:50:55 20 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: He did not sound confused.
 - 22 THE WITNESS: No, sir, I'm not -- I'm not -- I'm not saying
 - 23 him. I meant to say -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Oh, he's getting you confused.
- 11:51:01 25 THE WITNESS: This is where he's getting me confused.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: All right. Okay.
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Because when you say NPFL Army, NPFL
 - never had an army. But we have a national army, that is,
 - 29 the AFL; the armed forces of Liberia. After the

- 1 presidency, that's when they say that you have to put all
- 2 the armies, the faction together so that they would be
- 3 integrated into the arm- -- [Overlapping microphones]
- 4 MR JORDASH:
- 11:51:22 5 Q. General, I'm going to keep asking the question.
 - 6 A. Go ahead, keep asking.
 - 7 Q. The AFL, how did Mr Taylor keep his communications
 - 8 private -- his communications with the RUF private from
 - 9 the AFL who had radios?
- 11:51:38 10 A. But the SSB radio was being based at the SS director's
 - 11 residence. He didn't carry to the SS director office at
 - the mansion. So he wanted it to be covert, so that's why
 - 13 he didn't carry it there, sir.
 - 14 [Overlapping microphones]
- 11:51:53 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: What -- what is -- what is this SSD? What's
 - 16 the full --
 - 17 THE WITNESS: The SSB?
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: SSB.
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated]
- 11:51:58 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's the full name for that?
 - 21 THE WITNESS: The SSB?
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah.
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Well, it's -- it's a Motorola --
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is it --
- 11:52:04 25 THE WITNESS: -- radio set.
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 27 THE WITNESS: That is being used as a base radio to
 - 28 communicate. It's very much sophisticated.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

- 1 THE WITNESS: That's the name of the radio.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right, and --
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Which is a Motorola?
- 4 THE WITNESS: That's a Motorola. Then the SSS is the Security
- 11:52:19 5 Service Director; that's Benjamin Yeaten. He is the SSS
 - 6 Director, but he has the SSB radio communication based at
 - 7 his house. That's what I mean, sir.
 - 8 JUDGE BOUTET:
 - 9 Q. General? General?
- 11:52:38 10 A. Yes, sir.
 - 11 Q. I'm the one asking the question here.
 - 12 A. Yes, sir.
 - 13 Q. You are saying, and we accept that for now, that Yeaten's
 - orders, and Mr Taylor, were communicating with the RUF
- 11:52:51 15 through this SSB system, the long-range radio?
 - 16 A. A long-range radio.
 - 17 Q. But the long-range radio could also be listened to
 - anywhere in Liberia, presumably if it's long-range. So
 - 19 you could communicate with people in Sierra Leone, but
- 11:53:06 20 you could also communicate with people from within
 - 21 Liberia. Am I right?
 - 22 A. Yes, sir, you are right.
 - 23 Q. So if you are on the radio in Monrovia, Taylor is
 - 24 communicating with whoever.
- 11:53:19 25 A. Yes, sir.
 - 26 Q. That conversation, on the radio, could it be listened to
 - 27 by anybody who has access to that SSB anywhere in
 - 28 Liberia?
 - 29 A. It depends on the frequency.

- 1 Q. That's the question.
- 2 A. It depends on the frequency. If the national army has a
- frequency, which I'm a part of, to say well, this is the
- 4 frequency that Taylor always use for his covert
- 11:53:45 5 operation, then the operator for the army signal
 - 6 headquarter will switch it to the same frequency. So as
 - 7 he communicates, they will monitor him on the frequency.
 - 8 But once it'S covertly done, and nobody else is aware, he
 - 9 communicates direct without interference.
- 11:54:02 10 Q. That's the question. Did you have access to that
 - 11 frequency?
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: Did you know of that frequency?
 - 14 THE WITNESS: No, I never had access to that frequency.
- 11:54:10 15 MR JORDASH:
 - 16 Q. So how did you hear, over the radio, Charles Taylor's
 - 17 communications?
 - 18 A. No, I did not say I -- I said I was with him when he's
 - 19 communicating -- [Overlapping microphones]
- 11:54:17 20 Q. No, you did say -- about five minutes ago you said,
 - 21 General --
 - 22 A. Say that again?
 - 23 Q. Five minutes ago you said you heard it over the --
 - 24 [Overlapping microphones]
- 11:54:23 25 A. Don't misquote me, sir.
 - 26 O. I'm not.
 - 27 A. I said I -- I did hear him say. I never had access to
 - 28 the frequency. But you are talking about covert radio
 - 29 being based at the SS Director's house adjacent to the

- President's residence. 1
- 2 We know where it is. Q.
- You know where it is? 3 Α.
- Q. Why do people -- General, why do armies speak in code on
- 11:54:50 5 the radio?
 - 6 Α. They speak code so that they can't be understood by
 - 7 people who are not member within that particular
 - 8 organisations.
 - Because they may discover the frequency of those radio Q.
- 11:55:03 10 messages; is that correct?
 - 11 Α. well, that's your own common interpretations.
 - 12 well, what's your interpretation? Q.
 - 13 I just told you, sir. Α.
 - Because it's not difficult, is it, if you put your mind 14 Q.
- 11:55:12 15 to it -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - That's your own interpretation, sir. 16 Α.
 - Well, listen to the question and see if you can agree 17 Q.
 - with me. It's not difficult, is it, to find somebody's 18
 - 19 frequency on a radio if you put your mind to it?
- Well, that's your own opinion. I can't say yes to that, 11:55:24 20 Α.
 - 21 sir; that's your own opinion.
 - 22 Q. Well, I'm asking you yours. Your -- whether you agree
 - with that? 23
 - But I'm saying they have radio codes, and these radio 24 Α.
- 11:55:39 25 codes are intended to be able communicate effectively
 - 26 among members of that particular organisation so that it
 - can't be understood by what people say from the outside. 27
 - That's -- that's what it means. This is my own 28
 - 29 understanding.

- 1 Q. Could you repeat that; I missed it, sorry, General?
- 2 A. I said when you have these radio communications, you have
- different phonetics. For example, my name is Tarnue, and
- 4 I don't want somebody to know that I'm communicating to
- 11:56:10 5 say, "Look, Tarnue is coming to Konola," and I tell the
 - 6 operator, "In about one hour, two, Tango Alpha Romeo
 - 7 November Uniform Echo will be arriving." The
 - 8 communication -- the operator knows that Tango Alpha
 - 9 Romeo -- Romeo November Uniform Echo is Tarnue; he's
- 11:56:32 10 coming. So he tells everybody, "The chief will be
 - coming," or, "The commander will be coming," so it's
 - 12 understood. And anybody who's standing by, who doesn't
 - understand that phonetic, would never know exactly it's
 - 14 Tarnue. That's what I mean, sir.
- 11:56:49 15 Q. When were ULIMO occupying Lofa County during 1990 to
 - 16 2000, General?
 - 17 A. You mean ULIMO?
 - 18 Q. Do you know of any other?
 - 19 A. No. You said ULIMO, so I'll say ULIMO.
- 11:57:06 20 Q. Well, just answer the question.
 - 21 A. I just wanted to make sure. ULIMO, as far as my
 - knowledge can concern, was around 1994.
 - 23 Q. Just 1994?
 - 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, in order not to run into
- 11:57:19 25 any --
 - 26 MR JORDASH: I'm sorry.
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- confusion, can you just say ULIMO and you
 - 28 -- do you have the details of what that abbreviation
 - 29 stands for? ULIM -- he says ULIMO, what have you.

```
THE WITNESS: Yeah, ULIMO. It's --
1
```

- 2 MR JORDASH: Actually, I pronounce it -- [Overlapping
- 3 microphones]
- THE WITNESS: It's -- it's U-L-I-M-O, sir; ULIMO.
- 11:57:33 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, learned counsel, what did you --
 - MR SANTORA: Again to avoid the confusion, I do think it's 7
 - 8 proper to specify which ULIMO faction. It's a very
 - distinct thing here, that there are two ULIMO factions
- 11:57:52 10 that were -- it's public knowledge that were involved in
 - 11 this war and they should -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Well --
 - 13 MR SANTORA: -- which one we're talking about in which area in
 - 14 which time, cause it does make a difference, I think, to
- 11:58:00 15 avoid confusion to the witness.
 - THE WITNESS: I think that's fair, you know, sir. 16
 - 17 MR JORDASH: Well, thank you, General.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: But I would think the -- if it is confusing, 18
 - 19 the witness could say there were two. I mean, I don't
- 11:58:11 20 know if he -- he has been living in Liberia in those
 - 21 days, as such -- two or three factions. Why is it that
 - 22 the witness cannot say so?
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Well, if you -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And I would like to add, too, that the 24
- 11:58:22 25 witness -- [Overlapping microphones].
 - 26 THE WITNESS: [Overlapping microphones] -- question to me,
 - 27 sir.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please.
 - 29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

- 1 JUDGE THOMPSON: I would like to add, also, my own
- 2 observation. The witness appears very knowledgeable in
- these matters and he would be able to clarify some of 3
- these misconceptions, if they're misconceptions, on the
- 11:58:37 5 part of counsel. So let us give him a chance to do that.
 - 6 Okay.
 - 7 MR JORDASH: As far as I'm aware, so far we haven't talked
 - 8 about ULIMO.
 - But, General, is there more than one ULIMO? Q.
- 11:58:53 10 Yes, sir. Α.
 - And what types -- what were there? 11 Q.
 - 12 Okay, I will give you a little details. Just about Α.
 - 13 two -- two --
 - [Overlapping microphones] I don't want a full history. 14 Q.
- 11:59:06 15 Α. Yeah, I'm not going into detail. I just give you -- you
 - have ULIMO-K originally. Let me -- but just ask, 16
 - 17 gentlemen, you to understand. You have ULIMO generally,
 - but, then, when the war started, the two separate groups 18
 - 19 were composed of different ethnic groups. You have the
- 11:59:25 20 Mandingos; then you have the Krahn, and these were
 - 21 different tribal groups from Liberia. And when the war
 - 22 started, the ULIMO started around '92, continue up to
 - 23 '94. But there was some misunderstanding, so they
 - 24 split -- they split.
- 11:59:42 25 So one of the heads, Kromah, was heading -- in fact,
 - 26 the two of them were running -- Kromah and Roosevelt
 - 27 Johnson were running ULIMOs. But Kromah from the
 - Mandingo ethnic group, and Roosevelt Johnson from the 28
 - 29 tribal -- from the Krahn ethnic group. So the two

- 1 leadership would not understand each other, so they
- 2 decided to split.
- 3 So ULIMO-K represented Kromah, Alhaji Kromah, who
- was then based -- his headquarter was in Voinjama. Then
- 12:00:14 5 you have ULIMO-J; that was the Roosevelt Johnson group.
 - 6 His headquarter was in Tubmanburg. That's in Bomi
 - 7 County. And Lofa County -- the capital for Lofa is
 - 8 Voinjama. That's where ULIMO-K was -- [Overlapping
 - 9 microphones]
- 12:00:25 10 [Overlapping microphones] -- just slow you down a minute, Ο.
 - General. After ULIMO K Kromah, Alhaji Kromah, with his 11
 - 12 headquarters in Voinjama, what was the second ULIMO?
 - 13 Α. ULIMO-J.
 - 14 UI TMO-1? Q.
- 12:00:40 15 Α. Yes.
 - And the head of that -- [Overlapping microphones] 16 Q.
 - The headquarter was in -- was based in Tubmanburg. 17 Α.
 - 18 Tubman, T-U-B-M-A-N-B-U-R-G, Tubmanburg.
 - 19 And where -- is that a county in --Q.
- 12:00:54 20 Α. Yeah, no, the -- the capital city for Cape Mount -- I
 - 21 mean Bomi is Tubmanburg.
 - 22 Q. Right. And when -- when is this split? When was this
 - split? 23
 - When was this? 24 Α.
- 12:01:06 25 When was the split forming ULIMO-K and ULIMO-J? Q.
 - 26 Α. But we are talking about the timeframe of 1994.
 - 27 Q. 1994?
 - Yeah, that's the timeframe you are talking about, sir. 28 Α.
 - 29 Right. So in 1994 ULIMO-K occupied Voinjama? Q.

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- Oh, no, they -- they -- they were off and on. 1 Α.
- 2 They were there 1994, yes, sir.
- 3 More on than off, weren't they? Q.
- Α. They were there '94.
- 12:01:31 5 Q. Yes.
 - 6 Α. Honestly, yes, they were there '94. In fact, that was
 - 7 their base, Voinjama.
 - 8 And that's in Lofa, isn't it? Q.
 - That was in Lofa; throughout. Α.
- 12:01:43 10 when did ULIMO start as a -- as a -- an army? Ο.
 - 11 Α. ULIMO?
 - 12 Yes. Q.
 - The rebel forces? 13 Α.
 - Yes. When did they start as an army in Liberia? 14 Q.
- 12:01:55 15 Α. Well, I wasn't part of ULIMO high command, but I do
 - remember, on national radio, and they started to attack 16
 - the NPFL. It was -- it was around -- around '92 to be 17
 - specific. '92; I can't remember which month. 18
 - 19 [Overlapping microphones] And were fighting in Liberia Q.
- 12:02:18 20 either as one unit or after the split in 1994 until when?
 - When they split -- well, I -- I was not -- I didn't 21
 - 22 monitor the activity, but they split up to the time we
 - 23 had a ceasefire.
 - You didn't monitor their activities? You were a key part 24 Q.
- 12:02:35 25 of Taylor's machine -- military machine. You didn't
 - 26 monitor their activities?
 - So, are you telling me that, sir, being a part of the 27
 - 28 National Patriotic Front I have any power to go into --
 - 29 of course, based on my military professions, and that's

- 1 why I'm sitting down here telling you some of these
- 2 things. Otherwise I will have no business telling you
- the historical background and all these things. 3
- Q. You just -- you just said you didn't monitor their
- 12:02:54 5 activities.
 - Α. But I was not --
 - 7 weren't you mildly interested in a rebel army attacking Q.
 - 8 your army?
 - Of course, based on my military profession, that's why I Α.
- 12:02:59 10 was taking my field notes, to be able to answer to some
 - 11 question when the need arises like today.
 - 12 Right. So, 1994, ULIMO are occupying, I suggest, most of Q.
 - 13 Lofa County; aren't they? Weren't they?
 - 14 Say that again, sir? Α.
- 12:03:15 15 Q. In 1994 ULIMO were occupying most of Lofa County?
 - 16 Α. 1994 ULIMO headquarter was -- ULIMO-K headquarter was --
 - Sorry, ULIMO-K? 17 Q.
 - Yes, sir. Headquarter was in Voinjama. And then 18 Α.
 - 19 ULIMO-J --
- 12:03:38 20 Q. I'm listening, General.
 - 21 Α. Okay. ULIMO-J headquarter was in Tubmanburg.
 - 22 Q. Were they occupying most of Lofa County in 1994?
 - No, ULIMO-K headquarter was in Voinjama --23 Α.
 - [Microphone not activated] Sorry. 24 Q.
- 12:03:56 25 -- but they were not occupying the entire Lofa County.
 - 26 JUDGE BOUTET: The question is they were occupying "most"
 - of --27
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yeah, they were occupying -- well, chief, I --
 - 29 it's -- it was not most. It was just, maybe, one-fourth

of Lofa County -- just one-fourth; not most of it --

- one-fourth. Because there were three other factions into
- 3 Lofa County, two other factions.
- 4 MR JORDASH:
- 12:04:24 5 Q. Did ULIMO-K -- well, I suggest to you that ULIMO-K
 - 6 attacked Lofa County in 1993; is that correct?
 - 7 A. Yeah, from 1992, 3, 4, onward until the ceasefire came
 - 8 in.
 - 9 Q. And in 1993 I suggest that they were occupying and
- 12:04:43 10 cutting off the road to Sierra Leone?
 - 11 A. Yes, sir.
 - 12 Q. Do you accept that?
 - 13 A. Yes, sir, I accept that.
 - 14 Q. And ULIMO-K remained in control of Lofa County from '93
- 12:04:56 15 to '97?
 - 16 A. It's a portion -- portion of Lofa County; not all, sir.
 - 17 Q. Well, a portion. I would suggest to you all.
 - 18 A. All?
 - 19 Q. Yes.
- 12:05:04 20 A. Why?
 - 21 Q. Well, I'm say -- I'm putting it to you. Just -- if --
 - give me your response, if you would, or give the Court
 - 23 your response.
 - 24 A. No, it wasn't all. It was -- it was -- because I know
- 12:05:14 25 the National Patriotic Front was still controlling
 - 26 Kolahun, and then, when they reconsolidated and drove
 - 27 ULIMO, they went back to their headquarter in Voinjama.
 - 28 Q. When did Charles Taylor attack ECOMOG during nineteen --
 - between the years of 1990 to 2000?

- 1 A. Well, I just told you it was October -- 1992, October.
- 2 Q. So ECOMOG were in the territory in 1992 of -- in the
- 3 territory of Liberia?
- 4 A. Well, I tell you what --
- 12:05:47 5 Q. Were they; yes or no?
 - 6 A. They were not there. They were -- they were within the
 - 7 territory of Liberia, but not within the territory of
 - 8 Lofa County, where Taylor was controlling, and ULIMO-K.
 - 9 They had not been deployed that far yet.
- 12:05:58 10 Q. So ECOMOG were also in Lofa, were -- they were in Lofa in
 - 11 1993; is that correct?
 - 12 A. '93 they were -- they were in Lofa in 1993, and there was
 - 13 a fight broke out. That was the Senegalese contingents
 - 14 that --
- 12:06:10 15 Q. Whereabouts in Lofa were ECOMOG?
 - 16 A. They were deployed in Vaihun.
 - 17 Q. Vaihun?
 - 18 A. Specifically, yes, sir.
 - 19 Q. Benjamin Yeaten's -- one of -- one of the places where
- 12:06:19 20 Benjamin Yeaten has a residence?
 - 21 A. And Benjamin Yeaten had his residence in Kolahun.
 - 22 Q. Exactly. And in Voinjama, no?
 - 23 A. Voinjama, at that time ULIMO was there, so he base in
 - 24 Kolahun.
- 12:06:32 25 Q. Now, see if you can think about this proposition I'm
 - going to put to you.
 - 27 A. What proposition, sir?
 - 28 Q. That it would -- the reason somebody like Taylor would
 - 29 speak in code on the radio is because, if he didn't, it

- 1 was likely that what he was saying would be picked up by
- 2 groups such as ULIMO or ECOMOG?
- Well, Taylor is a man who is afraid of nothing, and he --3 Α.
- he's very, very boastful. And, when he's doing
- 12:07:09 5 something, he wants to be heard by his security around to
 - create confidence. And so, when he's talking, when I 6
 - 7 talk about covert, it was not covert within the -- and
 - 8 among the security officer that protects him.
 - Did you ever tune in to ECOMOG's radio stations, General? Q.
- 12:07:27 10 No, sir. Α.
 - Never? 11 Q.
 - 12 No, sir. Α.
 - 13 Did you ever tune into ULIMO-K's radio station? Q.
 - 14 No, sir. Α.
- 12:07:32 15 Q. ULIMO-J's?
 - 16 Α. No, sir.
 - So you had no -- did you ever try? 17 Q.
 - Have I ever try? 18 Α.
 - 19 Did you ever try? Q.
- 12:07:41 20 Α. Not -- maybe the operator, but not me, sir -- not me.
 - 21 I'm not operator, so I don't know frequency. I don't
 - 22 know how to go from which frequency to what frequency.
 - 23 So I definitely know that.
 - To find somebody's frequency on a radio it's a matter of 24 Q.
- 12:07:54 25 sitting there and going through the different frequencies
 - 26 to see if you can find it, isn't it?
 - well, for intelligence purposes probably the intelligent 27
 - 28 officer would have done that and given me some feedback.
 - 29 Yeah. [Overlapping microphones] Q.

1 A. It's possible, yes, sir, it's possible. But not me; I

- 2 didn't do that.
- 3 Q. It's not possible -- it wasn't possible in the years
- 4 we're talking about, 1990 to 2000, to be completely safe
- 12:08:16 5 when you were issuing radio messages on a frequency, was
 - 6 it?
 - 7 [HS081004C 12.10 p.m.]
 - 8 A. Who was issuing radio messages? Who.
 - 9 Q. Well, General --
 - 10 A. You say "you"; you are directing it to me. I am not
 - 11 Charles Taylor, and Charles Taylor was issuing radio
 - 12 messages, not me. The subject matter here is the rebel
 - leader, Charles Taylor. He was issuing -- and I'm here
 - 14 to testify to some of these messages that were being
 - 15 transferred on a radio to Charles Taylor as in
 - 16 [inaudible] to me. It's not me, General Tarnue, who was
 - 17 saying these messages to Sam Bockarie on a radio and
 - 18 let's get that quite clear, sir.
 - 19 Q. General --
 - 20 A. Yes, sir.
 - 21 Q. It is right, isn't it that if Charles Taylor had been
 - 22 issuing messages to the RUF on long-distance radio he
 - would have been, or could have been, heard by ULIMO or
 - 24 ECOMOG, or any other military organisation with radios?
 - 25 A. That's a probability, yes, sir. It would happen if they
 - 26 had the frequency.
 - 27 Q. Yes.
 - 28 A. But I don't know about that; it depends on their
 - operator -- that's a probability.

- 1 Q. And it would not have been difficult and you know this,
- don't you, General --
- 3 A. If I know what?
- 4 Q. -- to find that frequency?
- 5 A. If I should what?
- 6 Q. You know that it's not that difficult to find a frequency
- on a radio and that's why people speak in code; isn't
- 8 that right?
- 9 A. Definitely. I know it is difficult -- it's difficult to
- find that frequency, but if you are a trained man and you
- 11 really want to go into intelligence and making sure to
- defeat your enemy, take them unprepared, under aware, you
- 13 can do that and make sure. Those are some of the
- 14 witnesses we are talking about. You can do that as a
- professional soldier. But we had intelligence set-up, so
- I was strictly in charge of training, so I didn't want to
- 17 go into that. All I knew that if I had to say something,
- 18 I say it on the radio. But the conversation between
- 19 Taylor and Bockarie I was understanding they had
- 20 listening to his instructions on the long-range SSB radio
- 21 from Benjamin Yeaten's house to Sam Bockarie. That's the
- only thing I am saying here.
- 23 Q. Did Charles Taylor have a satellite 'phone during --
- 24 A. Did he?
- 25 Q. Did he have a satellite 'phone?
- 26 A. Yes, sir, he had a satellite 'phone.
- 27 Q. When did he first get a satellite 'phone?
- 28 A. I don't know, because most of the time he travelled.
- 29 Sometimes I go and I don't go. So whenever he do these

- purchases I'm not there, sir.
- 2 Q. When did you first see him with the satellite 'phone?
- 3 A. When did I first see who? Gbarnga, he had a satellite
- 4 'phone.
- 5 Q. When?
- 6 A. From the time I surrender.
- 7 Q. So he had a satellite 'phone from 1990?
- 8 A. All through.
- 9 Q. All through.
- 10 A. Up to the he time he left the country.
- 11 Q. A satellite 'phone would give you the type of privacy,
- 12 would it not?
- 13 A. Pardon me, sir?
- 14 Q. A satellite 'phone would allow you to make private calls
- 15 to other people with satellite 'phones?
- 16 A. Well, I think that's why he -- it's intended for, but I
- 17 never had one, I wouldn't have -- I wouldn't know how a
- 18 mobile 'phone, cell 'phone that he gives all the
- 19 security.
- 20 Q. I am not asking you if you had 'phone, but I am asking
- 21 you whether you agree that a satellite 'phone could give
- 22 you completely private calls to --
- 23 A. Well, that's your own understanding.
- 24 Q. Is that your understanding?
- 25 A. Yes, sir. I don't know whether it will, but I do know
- that he had a satellite 'phone, sir.
- 27 Q. Do you know why he didn't use the satellite 'phone? You
- 28 have told us he used the long-term -- long-distance radio
- 29 to speak to Sam Bockarie --

1 A. That's why I saw --

- 2 Q. Why didn't he use it, do you know?
- 3 A. I don't know his reason for not using the satellite
- 4 'phone. Maybe he chose to use a long-range -- that's why
- 5 it would have been easier and quick.
- 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: Again, we may have to go into the technology
- of how a satellite 'phone functions. He has a satellite
- 8 'phone. On the other side, did Bockarie have equipment
- 9 to capture, you know, the satellite 'phone, also, the
- 10 communications through a satellite 'phone? We may have
- 11 to go into the technology. I mean, that is beyond my
- 12 competence in this Tribunal. This is very technical
- 13 and --
- 14 MR JORDASH: I anticipate there might be some.
- 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: The technological involvements are complex.
- 16 THE WITNESS: But Your Honour, sir, just for the benefit of
- 17 what you really want to know, I just want to be very
- 18 honest with you here, because besides the radio
- 19 sophisticated weapon, there was a satellite 'phone given
- 20 to Benjamin Yeaten privately. So he had access to
- 21 satellite 'phone. If Taylor did not want to use the
- long-range, of course, he used the satellite 'phone
- 23 together with Benjamin Yeaten, his own personal
- representative, because there was some communication he
- 25 did not want too many people to hear. So he deals
- 26 directly with Benjamin Yeaten as his personal
- 27 representative there.
- 28 MR JORDASH:
- 29 Q. Sorry, what did you just say, General? What are you

- 1 trying to say?
- 2 I said, besides the long-range, Benjamin Yeaten was given Α.
- 3 his private satellite 'phone so he would talk to --
- 4 Q. Ah, so, you remember now, do you?
- 5 Α. It's not a matter of remembering; I just want to be
- 6 honest and tell you that.
- 7 Why haven't you mentioned that before? Q.
- 8 Wait a minute. I mean, you are talking about SSB Α.
- 9 sophisticated long-range frequency and then you just came
- 10 into a satellite. So I just wanted to tell you honestly
- 11 that he gave a personal satellite dish 'phone to Benjamin
- 12 Yeaten. I want to be honest with you, sir.
- Did Sam Bockarie have a satellite 'phone? 13 Q.
- No, sir. 14 Α.
- 15 Q. No?
- 16 Α. No, sir.
- Are you absolutely sure about that? 17 Q.
- I don't know. I didn't see him with satellite 'phone. 18 Α.
- 19 You said just a moment ago he had a mobile -- a satellite Q.
- 20 'phone. Did he have one?
- 21 I said no, sir.
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Who is this? Sam Bockarie?
- MR JORDASH: Sam Bockarie. 23
- THE WITNESS: I said no, sir. I talk about Benjamin Yeaten, 24
- 25 Charles Taylor's personal representative there with the
- 26 RUF.
- 27 MR JORDASH:
- Is that the truth, General? 28
- 29 That's the truth, sir -- the truth and nothing but the Α.

- 1 truth, Your Honour.
- 2 Q. Sam Bockarie did not have a satellite 'phone.
- 3 A. Not that -- I don't know whether he had one.
- 4 Q. That is the truth. Could I ask you to turn, please,
- 5 General --
- 6 MR HARRISON: I think the witness --
- 7 THE WITNESS: It's what?
- 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, counsel. Yes.
- 9 MR HARRISON: In that particular rejoinder I think the witness
- is entitled to finish off his answer.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, certainly. Yes, quite.
- 12 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon, General; please finish your
- answer.
- 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, General, what is your response?
- 15 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir, he never had. I don't know
- 16 whether he had one, but I didn't see any.
- 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping microphones] you did not know
- 18 whether Sam Bockarie had --
- 19 THE WITNESS: Had a satellite dish 'phone. Yes, sir.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 21 Q. So that's your answer?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. Your complete answer?
- 24 A. You mean --
- 25 Q. Is that your complete answer?
- 26 A. Yes, I don't know whether Sam Bockarie was given a
- 27 satellite 'phone by Charles Taylor.
- 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated] or had?
- 29 A. Or had -- had a satellite 'phone.

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 Q. Please turn to 8188, General, the interview, April 9th --
- 3 April 10th, your interview with Dr White. And if you
- 4 would turn in that interview to page 42.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Page 42 for the record is page 8199.
- 6 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 8 MR JORDASH:
- 9 Q. Look at line 13, if you would.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Your answer, "And apparently communication line was
- 12 open." And if we look further up that page you are
- 13 referring to a communication line with Johnny Paul Koroma
- 14 and Taylor; is that correct? Just take your time,
- 15 General.
- 16 A. Am I [inaudible]. Yes, sir, communication line was open
- 17 between the RUF, the AFRC and Charles Taylor.
- 18 Q. Stick to the page --
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: We would like you to read what you are
- 20 referring to, please, learned counsel, please. Try to
- 21 read the question, if it is a question, and if there is a
- reply, you read it so that we can proceed more
- 23 harmoniously.
- 24 MR JORDASH:
- 25 Q. "And apparently" -- this is your answer, line 13,
- 26 "And apparently a communication line was open, so it
- 27 was obvious that Johnny Paul Koroma was getting some
- 28 set of instructions from Taylor, but to say that
- 29 maybe, you know, I was there and he used the

- 1 satellite 'phone or whatever -- What I do know was
- 2 he always used to communicate with Sam Bockarie with
- a long-range and he had a satellite 'phone." 3
- 4 Α. Yes, with a long-range.
- 5 Q. "And he had a satellite 'phone."
- 6 Α. No, no, no, no, no.
- 7 Does it say that? Q.
- 8 Technically --Α.
- 9 Does it say that? Q.
- 10 I want you to analyse this. Α.
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- who had the satellite 'phone --12 Q.
- Taylor had a satellite 'phone --13 Α.
- -- from that document, "And he had satellite 'phone." 14 Q.
- 15 who had the satellite 'phone; what is the interpretation
- 16 there?
- Of this particular one. 17
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, yes. 18
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 20 Q. "He communicated long-range and he had a satellite
- 'phone." 21
- 22 Α. Right.
- who had the satellite 'phone? 23 Q.
- MR JORDASH: 24
- 25 Q. Yes, who had a satellite 'phone?
- 26 Α. Taylor had a satellite 'phone.
- 27 Well, you appear to be suggesting that he communicated Q.
- 28 with Sam Bockarie with both the long-range and a
- 29 satellite 'phone.

- No, sir. He had a satellite 'phone, but he communicated 1 Α.
- 2 with Sam Bockarie on the SSB.
- Well you say, "He used to communicate with Sam Bockarie 3 Q.
- 4 with a long-range and he had a satellite 'phone."
- 5 No, but I didn't say he was communicating with Sam
- Bockarie with a satellite 'phone. He communicated with 6
- Sam Bockarie on the SSB radio. 7
- 8 JUDGE BOUTET: Look at the sentence as well. I mean the "he"
- 9 in that sentence is -- he is talking of Charles Taylor.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, that's what I am saying.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's you referred to. That's what you need
- to ask. Who does the "he" refer to? 12
- JUDGE BOUTET: 13
- 14 I will read the sentence again. "What I do know was that Q.
- 15 he," meaning Charles Taylor, "always used to communicate
- with Sam Bockarie --" 16
- 17 A. Exactly.
- " -- with a long-range and he had a satellite 'phone." 18
- So the "he", to me -- the meaning of this seemed to be 19
- 20 making reference to Charles Taylor, not Bockarie.
- 21 MR JORDASH: Of course.
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is why as when they say "he", who was
- it? 23
- MR JORDASH: Of course, I completely accept that, but why does 24
- 25 the witness mention Charles Taylor had a satellite 'phone
- 26 when answering a question about how he communicated with
- 27 Bockarie? If Taylor had a satellite 'phone in these
- circumstances so, did Bockarie. 28
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what you should put to the witness.

- MR JORDASH: I was sort of trying to get there. 1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Because I make out the "he" to be a reference
- 3 to Charles Taylor, not Sam Bockarie.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Not to Sam Bockarie.
- 5 MR JORDASH:
- 6 Q. I agree, but why did you say at this stage, when
- 7 discussing how Charles Taylor communicated with Bockarie,
- 8 that Charles Taylor had a satellite 'phone?
- 9 I just clearly told you, the RUF, NPFL, AFRC, were one. Α.
- 10 And so definitely, Benjamin Yeaten had a satellite
- 11 'phone, so Charles Taylor had a satellite 'phone, but he
- 12 communicated with -- on a long-range sophisticated radio
- 13 to Sam Bockarie, because Sam Bockarie never had a
- 14 satellite 'phone.
- 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, this is just an aside. He
- talked of a satellite 'phone maybe because he loves 16
- talking extensively, as you may have noticed here. You 17
- know, it's just an aside. 18
- 19 MR JORDASH: Well -- well --
- 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: It might not have been relevant at the time,
- 21 you know, but --
- 22 MR JORDASH: Well, your Honour --
- 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: He just strayed into that and I think the
- 24 important thing is to situate the ownership and
- 25 possession of the satellite 'phone, which is in issue,
- 26 and I think he is clear here, you know, that he did not
- 27 know whether Sam Bockarie had a satellite 'phone or not
- with which he might have been communicating with 28
- 29 Mr Taylor.

```
MR JORDASH: Can I just take a moment, please?
1
2
     PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, take it easy. Take it easy. The
 3
          papers are many.
4
    MR JORDASH: Thank you. Could I, just whilst my learned
 5
          colleague finds a reference for me, just make clear what
6
          the Defence case is on this and why it is important and
7
         why we do say that was not an aside, it was, in fact, an
8
          assertion which was right, we say, as Sam Bockarie indeed
9
          did have a satellite 'phone in 1998.
10
     PRESIDING JUDGE: I think it is your perfect right to
11
          establish the fact that Sam Bockarie had a satellite
          'phone, you know, but, you know, to say that you should
12
13
          submit on the importance of this and why you think it is
14
          important, you know, is a different matter. It is a
15
          matter for submissions.
16
     JUDGE THOMPSON: At this stage, one would --
     PRESIDING JUDGE: At this stage, we would not take
17
          submissions --
18
19
     JUDGE THOMPSON: It would be procedurally irregular to do
20
          that, and in fact I would say for myself that, reading
21
          that reference alongside his oral testimony, there does
22
          not seem to be a real inconsistency between what he has
23
          said as to the ownership of a satellite 'phone, but of
         course you are entitled to pursue whatever line of
24
25
         cross-inquiry you want to do in trying to -- based on
26
         your instructions from your client. But I think clearly
27
          that, agreeing with my learned brother here, the stage
```

I mean, it would be premature.

for your submissions will be clearly not at this point.

28 29 1 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour, I am simply --

- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Unless the submission would relate to our
- 3 jurisdiction to decide whether to admit or exclude any
- 4 evidence that may be proffered at this stage.
- 5 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, if I could just say -- I beg your
- 6 pardon.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, do you want some time to
- 9 look through your papers so that you can properly arm
- 10 yourself, you know, for a follow-up of this exercise?
- 11 MR JORDASH: Five minutes might be very helpful.
- 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. The Court will rise for five
- 13 minutes, please. The court rises.
- 14 [Break taken at 12.28 p.m.]
- 15 [On resuming at 12.38]
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, Mr Jordash.
- 17 MR JORDASH: Thank you very much for the time.
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: You may proceed, please.
- 19 MR JORDASH: It was appreciated.
- 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
- 21 MR JORDASH: I will, with your Honour's leave, return to this
- 22 subject within the context of some future
- 23 cross-examination, but I would like to ask you about --
- 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Sorry, can you say what you have said?
- 25 MR JORDASH: I will return to this, the subject of Sam
- 26 Bockarie and the satellite 'phone, in due course, but
- 27 with your Honour's leave I will leave it till a point
- which is part of the Defence planning.
- 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. Okay. It's your entitlement, the

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 master strategies of your case. So you may proceed.
- 2 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- We have heard so far, General, the command you say 3
- 4 Charles Taylor had over the RUF and the instructions he
- 5 gave about attacking the mining areas. Okay -- just to
- 6 give you some context, yes?
- 7 Yes, sir. Α.
- 8 And you would say, is this right, that Charles Taylor was Q.
- 9 in control of the RUF?
- 10 Yes, sir. Α.
- He was the man at the top who made the decisions 11 Q.
- 12 ultimately?
- 13 Jointly with Corporal Sankoh, sir. Α.
- 14 Jointly? Q.
- 15 Α. Jointly. I use the word "jointly". I gave you four
- stratifies command level. Level one was the leadership, 16
- 17 high command, military policy-making --
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me --18
- 19 THE WITNESS: -- command and control.
- 20 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- Military, leadership and --21 Ο.
- 22 Α. Leadership, high command.
- 23 Who was -- who was --Q.
- Corporal Sankoh --24 Α.
- 25 -- command leader. Q.
- 26 Α. It was Charles Taylor and Corporal Sankoh.
- 27 Q. Hold on.
- But Charles Taylor went ahead --28 Α.
- 29 [Overlapping microphones] can you have two leaders? Q.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- Charles Taylor was the head deputised by Corporal Sankoh. 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Yes, say so. You can't have two leaders in command.
- 3 Yes.
- 4 Α. Yes, sir, that's the chain of command, sir.
- 5 Q. So you would say he was first in command?
- 6 Α. Yes, sir, he was; he was the first in command and
- 7 deputised by a Corporal Sankoh that was on the
- 8 battlefront with the men, sir.
- 9 MR JORDASH:
- 10 So, in other words -- I just want to try and work out Ο.
- 11 exactly, if I can, how the two men worked together. Was,
- 12 ultimately, one of them in charge if there was a
- 13 disagreement?
- 14 Do you want me to explain that? Α.
- Yes, please. 15 Q.
- 16 Α. Okay, sir. I just told you that you have Charles Taylor
- and Corporal Sankoh in absolute command and control of 17
- the RUF. I know that realistically Charles Taylor was on 18
- 19 a long-range radio and Corporal Sankoh was on the
- 20 battlefront with the men, but [inaudible] was there
- 21 issuing operational orders and directives to Corporal
- 22 Sankoh on the long-range sophisticated SSB radio that I
- 23 told you about, sir. That's why it makes him the
- 24 commander.
- 25 So, is it Sankoh is in charge of what happens at the Q.
- 26 battlefront?
- 27 Α. Yes, sir.
- And Taylor is in charge of what? 28 Q.
- 29 He is in charge of giving him instruction as to what to Α.

- do. Like, for example, I am the commanding general of
- 2 the armed forces, not necessarily I have to go on the
- 3 battlefront. I stay right in my office and communicate
- 4 with my various battalion commanders and they implement
- 5 my order.
- 6 Q. But I want to stick with what you know, General -- not
- 7 what you imagine, but what you know.
- 8 A. I am not imagining, sir.
- 9 Q. I am not suggesting you are; I am just -- I just want to
- 10 focus on what you know at the moment. Now, we have heard
- 11 from you that you know of only one instruction from
- 12 Taylor to the RUF, which is that they should attack the
- 13 mining areas. Now, what is Taylor doing during the
- 14 course of the 1990s in terms of exercising his authority
- 15 over the RUF?
- 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, counsel, wouldn't we clear up this
- 17 structure first, because he did begin to give us an idea
- of the hierarchy.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Exactly, sir.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is he done with that, that in fact Taylor was
- 21 at the -- he was right at the top, there is a high
- 22 command in the leadership structure and then his focus
- was more on operational directives; not so?
- 24 Q. That's what you said, General?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.
- 26 Q. And then --
- 27 A. -- he was there on the radio giving directives and --
- 28 Q. Operational directives --
- 29 A. -- and orders.

- And then Foday Sankoh was in fact at the battlefront. 1 Q.
- 2 Implementing -- Yes, sir, implementing --Α.
- He was the one -- the leader at the battlefront? 3 Q.
- 4 Α. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. But second in the command structure, because you talked
- 6 about him deputising Taylor. Is that the structure,
- 7 because I am not clear?
- 8 Well, in specific terms, let me just break it down. Α.
- 9 Q. Yes.
- 10 Orders issued by Charles Taylor, it went straight to Α.
- 11 corporal Sankoh in the field of operation. And from
- 12 Corporal Sankoh it goes to Sam Bockarie, Duopo Mekanzon,
- 13 Benjamin Yeaten --
- 14 All right. Yes. Q.
- 15 Α. And it goes down to the unit commander and they implement
- 16 the implementation aspects from the unit commander and
- the men. So that's how the operational structure of the 17
- RUF was. 18
- 19 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
- 22 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 23 Q. So, but you say that -- General, you say that, but apart
- from the order from Charles Taylor to Foday Sankoh to 24
- 25 attack the mining areas, what evidence do you have of
- 26 that?
- What evidence? 27 Α.
- Q. Yes. 28
- What do you mean what evidence? 29 Α.

- 1 Q. What makes you say that?
- 2 Because for the initial plan, RUF men were trained in Α.
- 3 Liberia.
- 4 Q. We know that; that is in 1991.
- 5 Α. And the strategic plans was -- the tactical battle
- 6 strategy plan was to initially attack the Kono District
- 7 where they would have an income base and begin to --
- 8 We know that. Q.
- 9 -- to fight the war. Α.
- 10 we know that. Ο.
- 11 Α. what else do you want from me, sir?
- 12 what makes you say that, say, for example, in 1997? What Q.
- makes you say that Charles Taylor was still in command in 13
- 1997? 14
- 15 Α. Until he left when he became President in fact it became
- intensified. 16
- I know you say that. 17 Q.
- 18 Α. It grew overnight.
- 19 What did you see or hear Charles Taylor do which made you Q.
- 20 come to that conclusion?
- 21 Α. Because of my duties assigned with him. Besides being
- 22 the principal military staff officer, I was the assistant
- chief of staff G3. 23
- I know that. 24 Q.
- I stayed in the country from 1991 up to the end when I 25 Α.
- 26 became dehumanised and humiliated, because --
- 27 What did Mr Taylor do or say in relation to Mr Sankoh
- which made you think, in 1996 for example, he was in 28
- 29 control -- the man -- the man at the top?

1 A. Yeah, but he began the man at the top from day one.

- 2 Q. We know that, but why do you still say he was in 1996?
- 3 What did you see or hear?
- 4 A. I don't have to hear or see. Once I'm the commanding
- 5 general from 2000, anything that went on within that
- 6 range, 2000-2001, I am held responsible. A commander is
- 7 responsible for what the man does or failed to do.
- 8 Q. General, just -- it's very important this. You are
- 9 giving evidence against Mr Issa Sesay and your evidence
- 10 may implicate him. So please be careful.
- 11 A. Now, let me -- let me just --
- 12 Q. What did you see or hear Mr Taylor do --
- 13 A. Now -- now --
- 14 Q. -- which made you come to the conclusion in 1996 --
- 15 A. Counsellor.
- 16 Q. -- that he was in control of the RUF?
- 17 A. Counsellor, counsellor, with all due respect. Now, the
- 18 Defence over there -- I mean, he should be very honest
- 19 enough to tell the Court or you, the counsellor, that he
- 20 knows me very well. But this is not personal issue. Now
- 21 I want to let you know, sir, I did not come here to
- 22 implicate any defence for that matter, and Your Honours,
- 23 sir, I just wanted to perhaps make the reservation,
- 24 because I want the Defence to know that this is no
- 25 personal issue between he and me or the Defence. I am
- 26 only here to make some clarification as to what I saw and
- 27 I want to let you know, sir, in our own traditional and
- 28 cultural values, when I am talking to you, sir, I don't
- 29 point my finger at you and yesterday I remember you

- told me "you are lying" and again you came and you
- 2 said, "You are not telling the truth." And it's like you
- 3 trying to be very antagonistic, but I'm telling you here,
- 4 counsellor, that this is not a confrontation between you
- 5 and me; I am just trying to clarify what I saw and hear
- 6 and participated -- simple.
- 7 Q. The question will still remain when you have finished,
- 8 General.
- 9 A. But I am just -- you can give me the question, but I am
- 10 just trying to make that reservation, Your Honour,
- 11 because --
- 12 Q. Why didn't you give this Court the answer? What did you
- see or hear Charles Taylor do which made you come to the
- 14 conclusion in 1996 he was the main man?
- 15 A. Because of the initial plan and the plans continuance and
- implemented.
- 17 Q. Is that it?
- 18 A. Physically.
- 19 Q. Because of the -- let me --
- 20 A. The Defence sitting down there, he knows that he was
- 21 trained in that period. He knows that very well.
- 22 Q. Well, I told you that yesterday.
- 23 A. You didn't tell me that.
- 24 Q. I did.
- 25 A. If you were to tell me what business I have sitting down
- 26 here to tell the Court that the Defence was in Liberia
- 27 trained.
- 28 Q. Let's just go back to the question --
- 29 A. No, no, no, please, I don't want to be harangued and I

- 1 want you to understand that this is the way I talked, and
- I am a military man and sometimes I am not irritated, but
- 4 people speak with authority.
- 5 Q. What did you see or hear? Is it simply this: Is it
- 6 simply that you say Taylor started this whole thing off
- 7 in 1990/1991, and you heard over the years instructions
- 8 to attack the diamond areas? Is there anything else?
- 9 A. Counsellor, counsellor, I told you from day one, from
- 10 1990 up through --
- 11 Q. Is there anything else?
- 12 A. '91 -- from 1990, '91, February after the 27th meeting
- onward -- I mean communication line was open. Up to the
- time Foday Sankoh was in Nigeria, in 1997, then took
- 15 absolute control over the RUF.
- 16 Q. In what way?
- 17 A. In what way?
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. He was directing on a long-range radio, coordinating
- 20 supervising --
- 21 Q. To attack the diamond areas?
- 22 A. -- providing arms and ammunitions, leadership --
- 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly, slowly, General. Go over that again.
- 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, go over that again.
- 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Go over that again carefully.
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Very slowly.
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: You said?
- 28 THE WITNESS: Well, look, counsellor, if you don't do
- 29 exactly --

- 1 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated].
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly.
- 3 THE WITNESS: During 1997, specifically when Foday Sankoh
- 4 was --
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly, slowly.
- 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: Slowly, please.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Sir?
- 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Slowly.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Okay, I'm sorry. I'm sorry, chief.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: When Foday Sankoh was --
- 11 THE WITNESS: Was under house arrest in Nigeria.
- 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Under house arrest in Nigeria. Yes, we got
- 13 that?
- 14 THE WITNESS: The entire operational activity with respect to
- 15 the battlefront tactical plans --
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Wait.
- 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Entire operational activities.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Activities of the RUF.
- 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: The RUF. With respect --
- 20 THE WITNESS: With respect to the battlefront, tactical --
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 22 THE WITNESS: -- operational plans --
- 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Operational plans, yes.
- 24 THE WITNESS: -- of action --
- 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Of action.
- 26 THE WITNESS: Were strictly under the command --
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Were strictly.
- 28 THE WITNESS: -- under the command --
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

- THE WITNESS: -- of Charles Taylor. Under the command and 1
- 2 control.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Command and control. 3
- 4 THE WITNESS: Command and control of Charles Taylor.
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Even when he was elected president of the
- 7 Republic of Liberia.
- 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Even when he was elected president of the
- 9 Republic of Liberia.
- 10 And you further went on to say specifically he planned --Ο.
- 11 Α. Specifically he planned.
- 12 Yes. Q.
- Organised. 13 Α.
- 14 Organised. Q.
- 15 Α. Trained.
- Trained. 16 Q.
- Directed. 17 Α.
- Directed. 18 Q.
- 19 Coordinated. Α.
- 20 Q. Coordinated.
- 21 Α. Supervised.
- 22 Q. Supervised.
- 23 And encouraged the operational activity of the entire RUF Α.
- 24 in the absence of Corporal Sankoh as the head from the
- 25 stratified level of command. That is leadership, high
- 26 command, military policy-making, command and control.
- The two of them were in charge, but he was number one and 27
- 28 once Foday Sankoh was incarcerated under house arrest,
- 29 definitely he took over as the most senior commander,

- 1 though he was president of Liberia, but his interaction
- was consistent with the RUF. It was very, very
- 3 consistent and I am telling you, counsellor, I mean, this
- 4 is no personal issue and I have nothing against my
- 5 brothers sitting over there, but we all have to speak the
- fruth. We have to speak the truth and I don't have to
- 7 lie.
- 8 Q. It's all right. It's all right, General; restrain
- 9 yourself.
- 10 A. Yes, chief. Yes, sir.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's proceed then further.
- 12 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 13 Q. Now, as the commanding man who ordered, planned,
- organised, trained, coordinated, supervised, so on and so
- 15 forth --
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Very many adjectives.
- 17 MR JORDASH: Very many, indeed, your Honour.
- 18 Q. The chain of command means that the person who is
- ordering does what he does, does what he says; is that
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir. Chain of command, that's it.
- 22 Q. Let's turn to 8188, shall we? Transcript of interview
- 23 Mr Tarnue, 8188.
- 24 A. 8188?
- 25 Q. Yes. Turn to page 77 within that, if you would.
- 26 A. Yes, sir. Yes, sir I have that.
- 27 Q. Now just keep in mind --
- 28 JUDGE BOUTET: Just a second, Mr Jordash; this is page 208 on
- the record.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 2 MR JORDASH: Yes, thank you, Your Honour.
- 3 Q. Keep in mind all those adjectives, General. Let us have
- 4 a look at line 10.
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: For the records, I am sure they are verbs.
- 7 MR JORDASH: They are.
- 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: And many of them.
- 9 MR JORDASH: As well.
- 10 Q. We can go to the beginning of your answer, if you want,
- 11 because I want you to have plenty of time to consider
- 12 this.
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. That would be on page 8207.
- 15 A. 8207?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. I am going backwards.
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. Okay, sir, I have that.
- 20 Q. Now, line 12 -- well no -- line 7, let's start there.
- 21 A. Okay.
- 22 Q. Talking about the 30th.
- 23 JUDGE BOUTET: Of page 76?
- 24 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour, yes. Yes.
- 25 JUDGE BOUTET: Line 7 of page 76, which is on page 8207.
- 26 MR JORDASH: Yes, thank you.
- 27 JUDGE BOUTET: And that starts with 30 November. This is the
- line you were talking about?
- 29 MR JORDASH: It is.

- 1 JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you.
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- We are talking about line 7, the question, "30th November 3 Q.
- 4 1996 the Abidjan." And you answered,
- 5 "That peace accord, I didn't attend that.
- O. You didn't attend that? 6
- 7 A. I did not attend that. I thought talking about
- 8 the -- because you have a peace accord for NPFL."
- 9 It appears there, General, is this right, for a moment
- 10 you thought he was talking about the Abuja accords?
- 11 Α. Yes, I was talking about the Abuja, not --
- 12 You thought for a moment that Mr Alan White was talking Q.
- about the Abuja accords, but he was talking, as we can 13
- 14 see at line 7, about the Abidjan.
- 15 Α. No, but it was misconstrued. I think I did mention that
- in my written statement that --16
- well, let's just focus on this interview, can we? 17 Q.
- Yeah, but if you focus on the interview and I told him --18 Α.
- 19 I mean, I thought you meant the Abuja accord so what --
- 20 what are you trying to get at? I don't know.
- 21 Ο. If you would just follow where we are going, you will
- 22 see.
- 23 I am following you. Α.
- And then it goes onto a question at line 12. 24 Q.
- 25 Yes, sir. Α.
- 26 Q. Q. Well let me ask you, do you have any specific
- 27 knowledge, over hearing any specific discussions by
- Charles Taylor about the peace accord of 1996 that 28
- 29 Foday Sankoh had signed? Do you remember him

1		talking about it with anybody?
2		A. Well, the only thing I can recall basically was
3		like when Foday Sankoh was going for this peace
4		accord, apparently Charles Taylor was a little
5		optimistic. What he advised Sankoh from what I
6		heard was he controlling Greater Liberia from his
7		side, because when he took over, he controlled a
8		lot. So what they were trying to say was that since
9		he, Foday Sankoh, had most of the rich area, in the
10		process of trying to accept the agreement that would
11		be signed, they had to come up with some
12		alternative. Other the same solution they were
13		talking about may be interimship and tried to make
14		sure that Foday Sankoh was made first chairman and
15		whoever coming next would be second chairman. But
16		the reason that Charles Taylor did not really go
17		into it properly, because same time when he had this
18		April 6th going, April the 6th the war coming into
19		Monrovia. After we entered Monrovia in 1995, April
20		6th, at the same time the RUF was having the meeting
21		so our concentration was on the war, but Charles
22		Taylor apparently did not really want, because if
23		Sankoh surrender and everything goes, well perhaps
24		the link with the RUF and NPFL, when the election
25		for the NPFL, if they are not here, they will
26		collapse.
27	I ju	st pause there, General. Have you read your this
28	[ina	udible] session to yourself as we went along?
29	A. I re	ad it, yes.

- 1 Q. Yes.
- 2 A. I understood what you read.
- 3 Q. Good. And what you are discussing is Charles Taylor
- 4 apparently not wanting a peace accord, because it would
- 5 break the link between the RUF and the NPFL, and when the
- 6 election for the NPFL came, if he didn't have the support
- 7 of the RUF, it might collapse -- the NPFL might collapse;
- 8 is that correct?
- 9 A. Definitely.
- 10 Q. Right. And the bit -- the next bit is what I am really
- interested in. Line 21, General. "So within," have you
- 12 got it?
- 13 A. Line 21, where?
- 14 Q. Line 21, page 77, page 8208.
- 15 A. Yeah.
- 16 Q. Now, keep in mind the verbs you have given us, General.
- 17 Line 21 "So within that time he," meaning Taylor, "was
- still trying to," turn over the page, or turn to the next
- 19 page.
- 20 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no, same page for you, General.
- 21 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon, General, I am sorry.
- 22 THE WITNESS: That's okay.
- 23 JUDGE BOUTET: 78.
- 24 THE WITNESS: That's okay. No problem.
- 25 MR JORDASH:
- 26 Q. So within that time --
- 27 A. Did you say 78, sir?
- 28 Q. 78, yes.
- 29 A. That's right here, that is the next page.

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Right, so just to read the line from over the page, you
- 3 don't need to turn, General.
- 4 "So within that time he was still trying to convince
- 5 Sankoh to not really, you know, sign the peace
- 6 agreement."
- 7 So he was trying to convince Sankoh to not really, you
- 8 know, sign the peace agreement. Do you see that?
- 9 A. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. Why would the main commander have to try to convince his
- 11 subordinates to do something? Why could he -- why did
- 12 Charles Taylor just not order him not to sign the peace
- 13 agreement?
- 14 A. Because of the initial interests.
- 15 O. What does that --
- 16 A. That's common sense, because of the initial interests.
- 17 Q. What do you mean?
- 18 A. The initial interests was to be able to secure the
- 19 diamond area, and then be able to take over Freetown,
- 20 because you take rebel tasks, you take rebel activities
- 21 to become president and definitely you have three-fourths
- of the country and so he was lucky to have won the
- 23 elections and then he became President. So once he
- 24 gained power, that was the first priority, but me --
- 25 before you get to power, you have to make sure you have a
- 26 stronghold and bargain financially. That was the initial
- 27 plan.
- 28 Q. The question won't go way, General.
- 29 A. Say that again.

- 1 Q. The question will not go away.
- 2 What question? Well, go ahead with the question. Α.
- 3 Q. Why would Taylor have to try to convince Sankoh to do
- 4 something as important as not sign a peace agreement if
- 5 he had the ultimate control over Sankoh?
- But he has this control and that's why he instructed him 6 Α.
- 7 not to sign and the hostility began. It started -- the
- 8 hostility began and it became worse. So if you notice
- 9 definitely the hostility was worse, you could not sign
- 10 the peace agreement and at that time we were
- 11 concentrating on the April 4th -- I mean on the April 6th
- 12 one.
- 13 JUDGE BOUTET:
- General -- General --14 Q.
- 15 Α. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. You have explained the chain of command and that
- Mr Taylor was at the very head of the chain of command? 17
- Yes, sir. 18 Α.
- 19 The question is: If he is at the head --Q.
- 20 Α. He is at the head, yes, sir.
- 21 Ο. -- why is it that he did not give him an order to just
- 22 not sign it? Why did he have to convince him? Sankoh,
- 23 in your evidence, is his deputy, therefore, Taylor's
- subordinate. 24
- 25 He is a subordinate. Α.
- 26 Q. Therefore, Taylor could have ordered Sankoh not to do it.
- 27 Why did he have to convince him? That's the question.
- But in a leadership -- in a leadership setting. We 28 Α.
- 29 have -- we have the authoritative and being persuasive.

2 use whatever leadership style he wanted. To pursue -- to

So, I mean, he didn't want to be -- it's left for him to

- 3 pursue it, Corporal Sankoh, instead of being very
- 4 authoritative, so in being authoritative, you are
- 5 directive -- you give directive and orders persuasively
- 6 as is -- you have to influence and convince your
- 7 subordinates so they can reason. That's why you don't
- 8 want to be too authoritative, because you have to listen
- 9 to suggestions and other things from your subordinates
- and logically with facts before you can make a decision.
- 11 MR JORDASH:

1

- 12 Q. Well, two things arise from that, General. I don't think
- 13 I heard amongst your very many verbs the word "persuade".
- 14 Q. Persuade?
- 15 Q. Or try to convince. You missed out that in relation to
- 16 the great deal of verbs that you listed before this
- 17 Court.
- 18 A. But Foday Sankoh --
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Those verbs were within a particular
- 20 context.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Context. Yes, quite.
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: A context to show that somebody was in
- 23 control, in command of the revolution.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Absolutely.
- 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: In the absence of Foday Sankoh, he did this,
- 26 that, that -- put all those verbs.
- 27 MR JORDASH: Yes, but Sankoh is --
- 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is it. And, please, let us be very,
- very -- let us be very careful here. We have it in

- 1 evidence from this witness that Charles Taylor did not
- 2 want to be seen publicly to be in charge, to be perceived
- 3 as a person who was in charge of directing the RUF.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Exactly.
- 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: We have got that evidence, you know, here.
- 6 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour --
- 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: This was an international scene, a meeting.
- 8 I don't know, you know, whether we can put ourselves in
- 9 that context in order to move.
- 10 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour, I am troubled -- I am troubled
- 11 because --
- 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: By? By?
- 13 MR JORDASH: Well, I am troubled if the honourable Chamber --
- 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 15 MR JORDASH: -- takes the view that what this witness has said
- 16 about Taylor's approach to Sankoh is necessarily the
- 17 truth.
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: It is not the truth. Certainly we are not
- 19 [overlapping microphones].
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones]
- 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: We say it has been said here. We are not
- yet assessing, you know, the evidence.
- 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.
- 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: It is just a remark, you know, which has
- been made, and it should be placed within the context.
- It is to enable us, you know, to proceed.
- 27 MR JORDASH: Well, in this context --
- 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated].
- 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: The evidence is not being assessed at all.

1 JUDGE THOMPSON: I don't like the insinuation at all. Nothing
2 that this witness is saying here is being preliminarily

- 3 evaluated -- Nothing. I am sitting here to record his
- 4 evidence, to watch his demeanour and later on, at the
- 5 appropriate time, when everything is in, including the
- 6 Defence evidence and all that, then apply my mind in
- 7 accordance with my oath.
- 8 MR JORDASH: Your Honour --
- 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: So I would in fact for me, I am interested -
- 10 and that's why I keep intervening -- is your evidence
- 11 [inaudible]. So I want clarity, because that is of
- paramount importance and I hope we don't give any
- impression that any preliminary evaluation of the
- 14 evidence of witnesses is going on at this stage. We are
- merely recording and watching conduct, manner, how they
- answer questions.
- 17 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, if I appeared to suggest that, I
- 18 apologise. It was not my purpose. Not in the slightest
- 19 and I apologise if I gave that impression.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Accepted.
- 21 MR JORDASH: Thank you. In the context --
- 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, you don't --
- 23 JUDGE BOUTET: I do accept as well, but I want you to
- 24 understand that at times we may be asking questions and
- 25 you may have the perception that we have made up our
- 26 mind; absolutely not. I mean, I can reassure you that we
- 27 will look at the totality of the evidence before we make
- any decision about credibility.
- 29 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I know that, your Honour, and I did

1	not mean to suggest anything other. I was simply seeking	
2	to deal with this discrete piece of evidence, which	
3	appears to suggest that there is a relationship of sorts	
4	between Taylor and Sankoh when they are both in direct	
5	communication with them, not when Sankoh is out of the	
6	picture and that was my main concern, and that's why I	
7	raised the point. But I am happy to leave it at this	
8	stage and simply pick up after lunch with Your Honour's	
9	leave.	
10	PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, you don't need to be troubled.	
11	These matters are being approached with extreme caution.	
12	MR JORDASH: Thank you.	
13	PRESIDING JUDGE: And with extreme professionalism and with	
14	respect to the rule of law. Our questions, as you can	
15	see, you know, move from one side to the other, and we	
16	try as much as possible to clarify certain issues. And	
17	where we don't want, you know, arguments or issues to be	
18	prolonged, you know, we interject and we try to bring the	
19	parties, you know, to call the parties to order. So you	
20	do not need to be troubled, Mr Jordash.	
21	MR JORDASH: Thank you, your Honour.	
22	PRESIDING JUDGE: This said, it is past 1.00 and we would like	
23	to suspend and retire for lunch. The Tribunal will	
24	suspend the session and resume at 3.00 p.m. At 3.00	
25	p.m., please. The Court will rise, please.	
26	[Luncheon recess taken at 1.09 p.m.]	
27	[On resuming at 3.10 p.m.]	
28	[HN081004D]	
29	PRESIDING JUDGE: Good afternoon, learned counsel. We're	

1 resuming the session.

- 2 MR JORDASH: Good afternoon.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good afternoon, General.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Good afternoon, sir.
- 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Can we continue?
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yes sir.
- 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good. I hope you had a rest this afternoon.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, I hope you had some rest as
- 15:17:10 10 well.
 - 11 MR JORDASH: I did; thank you very much.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right, let us proceed. Please, General,
 - facilitate this process for us by answering directly the
 - 14 questions which counsel will put to you.
 - 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, Your Honour.
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: We don't like a confrontational approach in
 - 17 these proceedings.
 - 18 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour.
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: We would want you to -- if you can answer
 - the question, answer the question; if you cannot, well,
 - 21 that's fine, but please focus your mind on questions
 - 22 which have been put to you by counsel and we will move
 - 23 much faster than we are doing through the process.
 - 24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, Your Honour.
- 15:18:09 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, please continue.
 - 26 MR JORDASH:
 - 27 Q. I simply want to wrap up, if I can, the subject we were
 - speaking about before lunch when you noted in your
 - 29 interview that Charles Taylor had been trying to convince

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 Sankoh not to sign the peace agreement. Okay? How did
- 2 you learn about that?
- How did I learn about that? I'm with him. 3 Α.
- Q. Well, did you hear him say it to you, did you hear him
- 15:18:45 5 say it to somebody else, or what?
 - Well, it wasn't said directly, but it was -- it was some Α.
 - 7 information rotating within and among the security
 - 8 apparatus, or it was clearly understood that he was
 - trying to convince Foday Sankoh of the fact that he was
- 15:19:09 10 the overall boss now, and Sankoh was already out of the
 - 11 place, so that's what happened, sir.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: I haven't gotten that.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: How did you come by this knowledge --
 - 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you hear --
- 15:19:26 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: How did you come of that knowledge --
 - THE WITNESS: I didn't hear from him. 16
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: You didn't hear from him? 17
 - 18 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: You didn't hear it from Charles Taylor?
- 15:19:34 20 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON:
 - 22 How did you come by the knowledge?
 - 23 Sir? Α.
 - How did you come by that knowledge? 24 Q.
- 15:19:40 25 Well, it was discussed among the security staff from Α.
 - 26 Benjamin Yeaten.
 - A discussion among the security staff? 27 Q.
 - From Benjamin Yeaten, and Jibba, Musa N'Jai -- these were 28 Α.
 - 29 people that were very -- when you talk about inner

- circles and aide-de-camps, these are people that were --
- 2 so it came to reality anyway from what they were saying,
- 3 so I knew it was true.
- 4 MR JORDASH:
- 15:20:57 5 Q. You mentioned a moment ago that Mr Sankoh was out of the
 - 6 way at this time. What do you mean by that?
 - 7 A. Say that again, sir.
 - 8 Q. You mentioned a moment ago that Mr Sankoh was away. Is
 - 9 that what you said, or did I mishear you?
- 15:21:14 10 A. I can't remember saying Sankoh was aware.
 - 11 Q. Away.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Away.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Away?
 - 14 MR JORDASH:
- 15:21:25 15 Q. Was he away according to --
 - 16 A. Not aware?
 - 17 Q. Away?
 - 18 A. Away, A-W-A-Y.
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 15:21:28 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah, for the peace accord away, out of -- out
 - of Sierra Leone, or wherever, from Africa, or any part
 - 22 from away from.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - 24 Q. And are you aware that despite -- are you aware that
- 15:21:44 25 Sankoh did sign the peace accords?
 - 26 A. Sir?
 - 27 Q. Are you aware that Sankoh did sign the peace agreement?
 - 28 A. I'm not aware as to whether he signed the peace
 - 29 agreement.

- Q. You're not? 1
- 2 If I'm aware? Α.
- You didn't hear anything from the security? 3 Q.
- Α. He was contemplating -- I just said that.
- 15:22:03 5 Q. Did you hear anything from the security --
 - He was encouraging him not to sign, but I don't know Α.
 - 7 whether he signs or not.
 - 8 Did you hear anything about --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Can I have that answer, learned counsel?
- 15:22:14 10 "I do not know whether Sankoh signed the peace agreement
 - or not." Continue, learned counsel. 11
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, continued. General, counsel
 - 14 continued, and put another question to you. Did you not
- 15:22:42 15 hear -- you do not know whether Sankoh signed the peace
 - 16 agreement.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 17
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel wants to know from you whether you 18
 - 19 heard?
- 15:22:50 20 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - 22 what did you hear from the security then following that?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Can I just have that, "I did not hear that he 23
 - 24 did not --
- 15:23:02 25 Α. sir?
 - 26 Q. I did not hear that he did not --
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Not sign.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: I did not hear that he signs the peace agreement
 - 29 or did not sign the peace agreements.

- JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay, thanks. 1
- MR JORDASH: 2
- And to this day you don't know; is that correct? 3 Q.
- A. Up to this date?
- 15:23:28 5 Q. Yes.
 - I don't know as to whether he signs the peace agreement, Α.
 - 7 or whether he did not sign the peace agreement.
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, continue.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 15:23:38 10 Have you any -- did you pick up any information from
 - 11 Charles Taylor about a man called Superman in Sierra
 - 12 Leone?
 - 13 Superman? Α.
 - 14 Q. Superman.
- 15:23:49 15 A. No, sir.
 - Did you learn any information about a man called
 - 17 SAJ Musa?
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me, please. Let's finish Superman, 18
 - 19 learned counsel. You were asking him whether he learnt
- 15:24:03 20 from Charles Taylor of a man who was called Superman.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 21
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: He said no. 22
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you say in Sierra Leone?
 - 24 MR JORDASH: In Sierra Leone.
- 15:24:15 25 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.
 - 26 MR JORDASH:
 - 27 Q. SAJ Musa, General, did you hear about him?
 - 28 No, sir.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: SAJ?

- 1 MR JORDASH: SAJ Musa, M-U-S-A.
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: SAJ.
- MR JORDASH: I think SAJ is his first name. 3
- PRESIDING JUDGE: There are so many nicknames and pseudonyms.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: "I did not hear anything from Charles Taylor 15:25:01 5
 - about a man called SAJ Musa." 6
 - MR JORDASH: 7
 - 8 Did you, in your close relationship with Charles Taylor,
 - learn anything about any attack on Freetown in January of
- 15:25:22 10 1999?
 - 11 Α. No, sir.
 - Is it your evidence that in 1999 you were busy working 12 Q.
 - with ECOMOG, and is that why you wouldn't have known --13
 - Well, after the election, sir, 1997, I was appointed 14 Α.
- 15:25:58 15 assistant chief of staff G3 and, in addition to my
 - assignment with ECOMOG, so I was very busy trying to 16
 - 17 implement the restructuring of the National Army in
 - keeping with the Abuja accord. Though I used to visit 18
 - 19 White Flowers, but it was occasionally -- it wasn't too
- 15:26:20 20 often as before --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel has provided -- counsel has 21
 - 22 suggested to you you must have been busy. That is why --
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
 - 24 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I was busy, that's why.
- 15:26:56 25 MR JORDASH:
 - 26 ο. I'm going to ask a very specific question, General.
 - 27 Α.
 - Do you know anything about Foday Sankoh ordering an 28
 - 29 attack on UNAMSIL in 2000?

- No, sir. 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Nothing?
- 3 No, sir. Α.
- Q. Do you know anything about Foday Sankoh in 2000 -- what
- 15:27:28 5 he was doing?
 - 2000? What I do remember, sir, is when the 6 Α.
 - 7 reconciliations was held and they had to have the
 - 8 [inaudible] in Sierra Leone -- remember, in 2000 the
 - 9 military attaches of the US embassy, the Defence Minister
- 15:27:58 10 Daniel Chea, together with Jambawai, the security adviser
 - 11 to Charles Taylor, including myself, we were here for the
 - 12 occasions. That, I remember very well in 2000. We were
 - 13 here in Freetown for that particular occasion when Johnny
 - Paul Koroma and Foday Sankey were being provided with a 14
- 15:28:24 15 charter aircraft called Weasua Airline to have them
 - brought in Freetown. It was chartered by Charles Taylor. 16
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: General, please, listen to counsel's 17
 - 18 questions.
 - 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 15:28:35 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, can you please take the question
 - 21 you asked him again.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
 - 23 I think what I asked you, General, was: Do you know
 - 24 anything about Sankoh's activities in the year 2000?
- 15:28:54 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: 2000.
 - 26 THE WITNESS: No, sir -- not -- what I just told you, but
 - outside of that, no, sir. 27
 - MR JORDASH: 28
 - 29 When did Sam Bockarie leave Sierra Leone, according to Q.

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 you?
- 2 Well, the only thing I know, sir, was in 1999 -- normally Α.
- they have security party -- I mean security -- Benjamin 3
- Yeaten was having security party, so I saw Bockarie. The
- 15:29:32 5 last time I saw him was in December 1999, so I guess he
 - 6 was never in Freetown again after 1999.
 - 7 How do you know that? Q.
 - Because I saw him in December in Liberia. 8 Α.
 - How do you know he didn't return to Freetown? Q.
- 15:29:47 10 Well, December, I saw him in 2000. He was there --Α.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General. Learned counsel,
 - your question, when did he leave Sierra Leone. 12
 - 13 THE WITNESS: That's the question, yes.
 - 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: That was the question and he was giving an
- 15:30:04 15 answer.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: He last saw him. 16
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That he last saw him in Liberia. Let's have 17
 - 18 the answer again, because I [overlapping microphones]
 - 19 THE WITNESS: I said December of 1999, sir.
- 15:30:15 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: But that does not answer counsel's question.
 - THE WITNESS: When did I last see him? 21
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, when did he leave --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: When did he leave Sierra Leone. 23
 - THE WITNESS: I can't exactly say when he left Sierra Leone, 24
- 15:30:31 25 but I did see him in Liberia in 1999.
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: So what is your answer to the question when
 - did he leave Sierra Leone? 27
 - THE WITNESS: I don't know, sir. I can't tell you. I can't 28
 - tell you specifically the time frame Bockarie left Sierra 29

- 1 Leone.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: It's okay.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I can't tell you that, sir.
- 4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.
- 15:31:14 5 MR JORDASH:
 - 6 Q. Didn't you give evidence earlier this week, General, that
 - 7 Mr Bockarie had left Sierra Leone in December and come to
 - 8 Sierra Leone to join Mr Taylor's men?
 - 9 A. Did I give --
- 15:31:33 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, counsel. You need to rephrase
 - 11 that question, because Sierra Leone is used in both
 - 12 places -- left Sierra Leone to come to Sierra Leone.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: Sorry -- I'm sorry.
 - 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, fatigue. There's a level of -- law of
- 15:31:47 15 diminishing returns.
 - 16 MR JORDASH:
 - 17 Q. Did you not give evidence, General, earlier this week
 - 18 that you were aware that Mr Bockarie had left Sierra
 - 19 Leone in December of 1999, crossed over the border to
- 15:32:02 20 come and join Mr Taylor?
 - 21 A. No, sir.
 - 22 Q. You didn't give that evidence?
 - 23 A. No, sir. Unless you can make reference to that, but
 - I did not say anything to the reference.
- 15:32:16 25 Q. Well, let me ask you to turn to -- I'm not sure this
 - 26 statement has a number, Your Honour, but it's the
 - 27 supplemental statement dated the 23rd of July 2004.
 - 28 It's --
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: The date again?

- MR JORDASH: It's dated 23rd of July 2004. 1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you.
- MR HARRISON: I have a copy. Should I put it before the 3
- witness?
- 15:33:26 5 MR JORDASH: Yes, please.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: It will make it easier, I think. 7
 - 8 Is that a statement, General, dated 23/7/2004 -- a
 - summary of what you said to Mr Tejan Cole and Mr Santora.
- 15:34:07 10 Just have a look at it and confirm, if you would.
 - 11 But there was nothing stated here --
 - Can you confirm --12 Q.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: There is a specific question to you. 13
 - THE WITNESS: What's the question, sir? 14
- 15:34:41 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is it a summary of what you told
 - Mr Tejan Cole and Mr Santora. That's the question. It's 16
 - very specific. That's why you need to read it carefully 17
 - and then give your answer. Is it a summary, and I think 18
 - 19 counsel is using the word "summary" advisedly.
- 15:35:07 20 MR JORDASH: Indeed, Your Honour.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that a summary?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, it's a summary -- it's in place. It's 23
 - 24 accurate, yes, sir.
- 15:35:53 25 MR JORDASH:
 - 26 0. Is it?
 - 27 A. Yes, sir.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

- would you like to read the last paragraph, please? 1 Q.
- 2 Yeah, but the witness stated --Α.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Read the last paragraph.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: General, help us.
- 15:36:29 5 THE WITNESS: That's the last paragraph I'm reading.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You're reading now.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Yes. Did you ask me to read that last
 - 8 paragraph?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: We apologise.
- 15:36:38 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: We thought you -- --
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Our mistake.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: We wanted to put you on the rails --
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Paragraph -- the last sentence of paragraph is,
 - "The witness stated that after Bockarie left Sierra Leone 14
- 15:36:55 15 in December 1999 he believed that Morris Kallon and Issa
 - Sesay were in command of the RUF." That's what I said 16
 - 17 right here.
 - MR JORDASH: 18
 - 19 So you were aware, at least on the 23rd of July, that Sam Q.
- 15:37:14 20 Bockarie had left Sierra Leone in December of 1999?
 - 21 Α. No, sir. I saw him in December 1999, so that's why
 - 22 I mentioned December 1999.
 - No. There's one thing seeing Sam Bockarie in Liberia in 23 Q.
 - December 1999; there's another thing thinking he's left 24
- 15:37:33 25 Sierra Leone in 1999, isn't there?
 - 26 Absolutely. He wasn't in Sierra Leone when I saw him, so
 - 27 that's my conclusion, but I was not specific on dates,
 - 28 besides the December I saw him and year, I decided to
 - 29 mention this. I did not see Sam Bockarie leaving in

- 1 Sierra Leone in July, August, whatever. I said I was
- very specific, sir. I said December I saw Bockarie in
- 3 Liberia and this is exactly what I mentioned in this
- 4 particular summary.
- 15:38:04 5 Q. What was he doing in Liberia in December?
 - 6 A. He retreated, and then --
 - 7 Q. He retreated, let's stick with that. He retreated from
 - 8 where?
 - 9 A. From Sierra Leone.
- 15:38:16 10 Q. Retreated to where?
 - 11 A. Liberia.
 - 12 Q. What for -- why?
 - 13 A. Because he was defeated and he had to go out there to be
 - 14 with Charles Taylor. He became one of the aide-de-camps.
- 15:38:30 15 Q. Right, we got there.
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Became one of the --
 - 17 THE WITNESS: The aide-de-camps to Taylor.
 - 18 MR JORDASH:
 - 19 Q. A-D-K --
- 15:38:39 20 A. Aide-de-camps -- aid, A-I-D, C-A-M-P-S -- aide-de-camps
 - 21 -- maybe my English words --
 - 22 Q. It's my spelling which is --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's really a French word. It's
 - 24 aide-de-camp. It's a French word. So, you know, in
- 15:38:55 25 French that is how it is pronounced, aide-de-camp.
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Aide-de-camp.
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Aide-de-camp de President.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Exactly.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: You said he retreated to Liberia in December

SESAY ET AL Page 132 8 OCTOBER 2004

- 1 because --
- 2 THE WITNESS: He retreated.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Because he was defeated. 3
- THE WITNESS: They were already defeated by -- so he had no
- 15:39:14 5 ground to hold and then he left --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And became aide-de-camp to the --6
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Yes [inaudible] of the RUF and he was the
 - 8 aide-de-camp and some of the remnants of the RUF were
 - being inducted into the anti-terrorist unit, the ATU.
- 15:39:39 10 MR JORDASH:
 - 11 Q. When you say he was defeated, General, what do you mean?
 - 12 When I say he was defeated, definitely he as the Α.
 - 13 commander, he should be here, and he was -- you can be --
 - in Monrovia, and he was around the frontline so --14
- 15:39:56 15 ο. Who defeated him?
 - Α. ECOMOG, the peacekeeper -- the peacekeeper.
 - So your knowledge is such that you -- you think that 17 Ο.
 - Mr Bockarie left Sierra Leone because the RUF were 18
 - 19 defeated; is that what you're suggesting?
- 15:40:34 20 Α. I'm not suggesting. He's a commander. He left -- he
 - 21 abandoned the unit, because the war was fighting, so he
 - 22 doesn't have the capability to hold the command structure
 - 23 so he retreated.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: So let's have it -- he left the --24
- 15:40:49 25 THE WITNESS: He left and abandoned the RUF because of his
 - 26 incapability.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly, because --
 - THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, he left --28
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And abandoned --29

- THE WITNESS: And abandoned the RUF because of his 1
- 2 incapability to combat with ECOMOG.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: To combat with the ECOMOG? 3
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 15:41:23 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, continue.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
 - 7 Just so that you get the full picture, Mr Tarnue, you did Q.
 - 8 give that evidence --
 - A. General Tarnue, please.
- 15:41:37 10 General -- I beg your pardon, General. You did give that 0.
 - 11 evidence I think on Monday saying that Sam Bockarie had
 - 12 left in December. Okay. I've checked the notes.
 - 13 I did not say he left. Maybe you misconstrued --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: General, don't misconstrue counsel if he 14
- 15:41:55 15 calls you Mr. It can happen at times. It doesn't mean
 - that he wants to devalue your grade as a general. 16
 - 17 THE WITNESS: Counsellor, I'm sorry.
 - MR JORDASH: Pure slip-up, I'm sorry. 18
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's a slip of the tongue. It happens to
- 15:42:13 20 everybody.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Chief, I'm sorry. I just wanted to remind,
 - 22 because this is some -- he kept talking about --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: You had reminded him the other day. I, too,
 - 24 reminded him. Even if there's a slip, don't take it
- 15:42:22 25 badly, please.
 - 26 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: You are entitled to be properly addressed.
 - THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.

- 1 Q. In fact, just out of fairness to you, General, what you
- 2 said was November or December of 1999 Bockarie came over
- 3 to Liberia having left Sierra Leone; do you recall that?
- 4 A. I mean, if he left in November, but I saw him in
- 15:42:48 5 December, so what's the difference between November and
 - 6 December?
 - 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, don't ask questions. There's a
 - 8 difference between November and December.
 - 9 THE WITNESS: Sorry, chief, I saw him --
- 15:42:58 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: There's a difference between leaving Sierra
 - 11 Leone in December and leaving Sierra Leone between
 - 12 November and December.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Chief, I told him that I saw him in December.
 - 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: You know, don't ask counsel what's the
- 15:43:09 15 difference. There is a difference.
 - 16 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, chief. This is my first time
 - 17 definitely in court. I don't have too much knowledge of
 - 18 court procedure.
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: This is your first time in court. That's
- 15:43:18 20 all right, we understand you. You'd better --
 - 21 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour. I'm sorry, Your Honour.
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, please proceed.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - 24 Q. My suggestion to you is, General, that you obtained that
- 15:43:31 25 information from Mr White on the way back from your place
 - 26 of location?
 - 27 A. No, sir.
 - 28 O. And in fact --
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Which information?

- MR JORDASH: The information that Sam Bockarie left Sierra 1
- 2 Leone in December of 1999.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Not between November and December -- it's the 3
- second one?
- 15:43:52 5 MR JORDASH: Your Honour --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Because that's his testimony now.
 - 7 MR JORDASH: My suggestion to this witness is that he was
 - 8 unaware either that Mr Bockarie had left in November, or
 - in December.
- 15:44:08 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see.
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Of that year.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: You're putting to him now that he got it from
 - 13 Dr White.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes, on the way back, or some time after the 14
- 15:44:18 15 exclusive interview on the 8th or 9th -- 9th or 10th of
 - 16 April 2003.
 - THE WITNESS: No, sir. 17
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You deny that you got that information from 18
 - 19 Dr White?
- 15:44:31 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: During the interview of what date -- can
 - 22 I have it again, please -- the interview with Dr White?
 - MR JORDASH: The interview with Dr White on the 9th and 10th 23
 - 24 of April 2003, Your Honours, page 8188.
- 15:45:01 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that the exclusive interview?
 - MR JORDASH: That's the exclusive interview.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: The 17-page document. 27
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no. 28
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That's a different one. 29

- MR JORDASH: This is the 100-and-something.
- 2 And I suggest that you didn't know that information until Q.
- after the 9th and 10th of April 2003 until somebody gave 3
- you it?
- 15:45:28 5 No, sir. Α.
 - Ο. No.
 - I was aware of all the information from day 1 from 1991 7 Α.
 - 8 up till the present -- up to the time I left from
 - Liberia.
- 15:45:40 10 Would you turn, please, to the 9th and 10th of April Ο.
 - 2003, which is page 8188. I'm very grateful to my 11
 - 12 learned friend for indicating the pages. Now, before we
 - 13 come to this, I just want to ask you whether Mr Bockarie,
 - 14 according to the information you had, came with any men?
- 15:46:20 15 Α. Came with any men where?
 - To Liberia in December or November of 1999. 16
 - JUDGE BOUTET: What's the question, again, Mr Jordash? 17
 - MR JORDASH: Whether Mr Bockarie came over from Sierra Leone 18
 - 19 to Liberia in November or December of 1999 with any men
- 15:46:37 20 or with any troops.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Did he come alone, or he came with -- -
 - 22 THE WITNESS: No, he came with a few of the RUF members that
 - 23 are with him.
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 15:46:45 25 Q. How many?
 - 26 Α. I don't know.
 - 27 Q. You don't know?
 - Yes, but some of them were inducted into the ATU. 28 Α.
 - 29 You don't know the number, though? Q.

- 1 I don't the number very well. Α.
- 2 Do you have an estimation? Q.
- 3 Α. Those that were inducted into the ATU were approximately
- 1,000 plus.
- 1,000 plus? 15:47:06 5 Q.
 - Α. Yes, those that were inducted into the ATU.
 - 7 Thank you. Q.
 - 8 Yes, sir -- 1,000-plus. Α.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: That is 1,000-plus of the 5,000 he brought
- 15:47:18 10 with him?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, 1,000-plus was inducted into the 11
 - 12 anti-terrorist unit.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - So he brought these 1,000 people? 14 Q.
- 15:47:27 15 A. Sir?
 - Bockarie brought these 1,000 people? 16 Q.
 - A. When they retreated. 17
 - 18 Q. Yes.
 - 19 When he retreated, yes, sir. They got inducted into the Α.
- 15:47:36 20 ATU, yes, sir.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: So this is what you describe as being the
 - remnants of the RUF? 22
 - 23 The remnants -- the remnants of the uncompromising Α.
 - 24 disasters.
- 15:47:52 25 MR JORDASH: Okay.
 - 26 Could I ask you, please, General, to turn to page 95 of
 - the interview, which begins -- 94, please, sorry. 27
 - 28 Yes, sir.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: For the Court record, 94, is page 8212.

- 1 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 2 Q. Before I ask you to turn to this, did he come with any
- 3 other commanders?
- 4 A. That, I can't tell. All I know, Bockarie came and
- 15:48:36 5 retreated with a good number of the remnants of the RUF.
 - 6 Q. Look, please, if you would, at page 8212, line 21, and if
 - 7 we can follow it together.
 - 8 A. Yes, sir, 82 --
 - 9 JUDGE BOUTET: Line 21 of page 94?
- 15:49:00 10 MR JORDASH: Yes, sir.
 - 11 Q. It is:
 - "Let me ask you about Sam Bockarie,"
 - 13 Says Mr White:
 - 14 "Let me take you back again. When they had this meeting
- 15:49:08 15 after they were pushed out of Freetown, the RUF and the
 - 16 AFRC, you mentioned Bockarie had come to Liberia and he
 - 17 had, or he had met Taylor two or three times a week.
 - 18 Answer: To be able to get all his people out.
 - 19 Question: Was this between February and what time --
- 15:49:30 20 February of '98 and what time frame?
 - 21 Answer: That was between -- well, the beginning of '98,
 - it ran up to March, between that time.
 - 23 Question: Okay. So we're talking about -- what about a
 - 24 month that it happened from February to March?
- 15:49:48 25 Answer: Yeah, it was very quick. You know, when the
 - 26 people definitely -- it was the beginning of the year
 - 27 when ECOMOG really had the -- really flushed, so there
 - 28 was no way -- so they have to come. They emigrated.
 - 29 There was no option. They came with all their weapons."

1 What are you referring to there?

- 2 A. You have to be specific with the question. You just
- 3 read, so I don't know what's [overlapping microphones]
- 4 Q. Let's read on a bit further so that you get the full
- 15:50:17 5 context so that you've got all the information that you
 - 6 need?
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, if you listen to him reading the
 - 8 full context, you would know what he's referring to.
 - 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 15:50:27 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you want him to read that again, or do you
 - 11 want it to read it yourself in order to place yourself in
 - 12 the context of what --
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Go ahead, sir -- go ahead and read.
 - 14 MR JORDASH:
- 15:50:39 15 Q. Let's just read on so I'm completely fair to you?
 - 16 A. Yes.
 - 17 0.
 - 18 "So the time frame that we're talking about is the end of
 - 19 February and probably the month of March that Bockarie
- 15:50:49 20 had weekly meetings at least 2 to 3 times a week about
 - 21 the very issue rearming, equipping some of the RUF
 - folks as militia folk now in Liberia. Answer: Yes. Of
 - 23 course, Taylor took 1500 of those to use for the ATU --
 - for ATU, his anti-terrorism unit. That was the meeting."
- 15:51:11 25 Okay?
 - 26 A. Yes, sir.
 - 27 Q. What are you referring to?
 - 28 A. What do you mean?
 - 29 Q. Are you referring to Bockarie leaving Sierra Leone with

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 RUF folks, some of them put into Taylor's ATU?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- Do you not appear to say here that happened in 3 Q.
- February/March of 1998?
- 15:51:39 5 Α. Not exactly.
 - Q. What do you say?
 - The RUF that retreated, they came along with Sam 7 Α.
 - 8 Bockarie, like I specifically told you. I don't know
 - which month they retreated with the men, but I did see
- 15:51:52 10 Sam Bockarie December of 1999 and definitely his men, the
 - remnants of the RUF, were inducted into the ATU, which 11
 - 12 I physically saw, approximately 1005, because they were
 - 13 trained in Butuo.
 - The question is you appear to suggest it was 14 Q.
- 15:52:15 15 February/March of 1998, don't you?
 - 16 Α. I appear to suggest, sir?
 - No, you don't appear to suggest -- you do suggest. 17 Q.
 - This is an interview. It's read before me. That's my 18 Α.
 - 19 interpretations.
- 15:52:26 20 Q. Do you suggest that, General?
 - Α. No, sir.
 - 22 Q. You don't?
 - No, sir. 23 Α.
 - 24 It's on the record. We can move on. Q.
- 15:52:33 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Do you -- what did you tell him? Do you --
 - 26 MR JORDASH: Did you suggest here that the time of Bockarie
 - leaving Sierra Leone was February/March of 1998. 27
 - THE WITNESS: And I said no, sir. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: And learned counsel, we could get to that
- 3 particular extract. That is the gravamen of your
- 4 complaint, so to speak.

1

Q.

15:53:04 5 MR JORDASH: That is where the witness, we would say,

Before we do move on then --

- 6 contradicts himself with his later statements.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: I just wanted to be clear.
- 8 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated] I don't remember
- 15:53:29 10 February 1998 [Microphone not activated].
 - 11 MR JORDASH: 1999, yes. Your Honours, Mr Sesay would like to
 - go to the toilet. I'm sorry to --
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's all right. It's okay. It's his
 - 14 right. We will rise for 10 minutes, I think is
- 15:54:06 15 realistic. 10 minutes, please.
 - [Break taken at 3.50 p.m.]
 - [On resuming at 4.08 p.m.]
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, learned counsel.
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, thank you very much for the time
- 16:13:21 20 for Mr Sesay.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's all right. It's his perfect right.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - 23 Q. Page 95, General, 8213, the page we were looking at.
 - 24 Before we move on, line 10, question:
- 16:13:53 25 "So we're talking -- we're only talking about what -
 - about a month that it happened from February to March?"
 - 27 "Yeah, it was very quick."
 - 28 And do you tell this Court, in all seriousness, that you
 - 29 are not referring there to February or March?

SESAY ET AL Page 142

- February of 1998. 1 Α.
- 2 February to March of 1998. Do you tell this Court in all Q.
- 3 seriousness you are not referring to February to March
- 1998?
- 16:14:34 5 Α. I'm not referring to February to March with respect to
 - 6 his abandoning the RUF coming to stay in Monrovia.
 - 7 What are you referring to then? Q.
 - 8 What, here? Α.
 - Q. Yes.
- 16:14:47 10 This is when the AFRC were kicked out, and they had to Α.
 - 11 come to be able to get reinforcements to go back to
 - 12 regain. But your question was whether I know of any time
 - 13 frame that Sam Bockarie left Sierra Leone. I said no,
 - sir, but I did see him in December of 1999, sir. 14
- 16:15:13 15 Q. When did you say that?
 - sir? 16 Α.
 - When did you say that? 17 Q.
 - When did I say that? 18 Α.
 - 19 You didn't say --Q.
- 16:15:20 20 Α. You asked me today and I just told you.
 - 21 Ο. You didn't say it on this page, did you?
 - 22 Α. What page?
 - 23 Look, General, everybody in this courtroom can see this Q.
 - 24 page.
- 16:15:30 25 What? Α.
 - 26 ο. You can see this page, can't you?
 - 27 Α. What are you saying?
 - You can see there line 10, you're asked about whether the 28
 - 29 subject you're referring to happened from February to

- 1 March 1998. Line 12, you say, "Yeah"?
- 2 A. Line 12 I say yes.
- 3 Q. "Yeah, it was very quick. You know, when the people
- 4 definitely -- it was the beginning of the year,"
- 16:16:01 5 et cetera, et cetera. "They came with all their
 - 6 weapons."
 - 7 A. When they were kicked out of Sierra Leone.
 - 8 Q. Okay.
 - 9 A. When they were kicked out -- we're talking about two
- 16:16:13 10 different events.
 - 11 Q. Okay. Page 138, please -- sorry, 137.
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: Is this page 8223?
 - 13 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
 - 14 Q. Page 8223 -- do you have it, General?
- 16:16:48 15 A. I do have it, sir.
 - 16 Q. Let's have a look at line 20.
 - 17 A. Yeah, 20.
 - 18 Q. Sorry, line 13, talking about Jibba being mostly involved
 - in -- well, we can go back a little just to get some
- 16:17:10 20 context so that you're completely clear, General.
 - 21 Perhaps if we go to 8221, and can I apologise to my
 - learned friend for making him jump up again?
 - 23 A. 8221?
 - 24 JUDGE BOUTET: You're looking at page 136.
- 16:17:44 25 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour. [Microphone not activated]
 - 26 JUDGE BOUTET: Open your mike, please.
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Sorry.
 - 28 Q. I think we need to go back to 8220 -- 8219, page 134 --
 - 29 8219. I just want to be completely fair to you, General.

1 JUDGE BOUTET: Which page are you looking at now -- 129?

- 2 MR JORDASH: 134, which is 8219 -- Your Honour's 8219.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Which line?
- 4 MR JORDASH: 8219.
- 16:18:33 5 JUDGE BOUTET: And you're looking at page 124.
 - 6 MR JORDASH: 134.
 - 7 JUDGE BOUTET: Then it's not 8219. 134 is at page 8222.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: Page 134 is what page, sorry?
 - 9 JUDGE BOUTET: 8222. In the binder that has been filed with
- 16:18:56 10 the Court, there are four pages of these pages per page.
 - 11 134, again, is page 8222.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Great, thank you.
 - 13 Q. 8222, General. Thank you very much to my learned friend
 - 14 again. Question, line 19:
- 16:19:21 15 "Well, let me ask you of the ones that you mentioned, the
 - top 10, which of those were part of the cause or support
 - for the civil war in Sierra Leone and particularly
 - 18 those..."
 - 19 We have gone over the page to 8223:
- 16:19:42 20 "...particularly those from November..."
 - I should stop saying "over the page"; it's my over the
 - page. It is 135 in the top right-hand corner:
 - 23 "...and particularly those from November 30th of 1996 to
 - the present. We've already talked about Benjamin Yeaten.
- 16:20:12 25 Answer: Yes.
 - 26 Question: About his support?
 - 27 Answer: Yeah.
 - Question: How about the other individuals that you
 - 29 mentioned here. Who else had a prominent role?

SESAY ET AL Page 145 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 Answer: Jibba. In supporting the RUF. Jibba.
- 2 Why don't you tell us about --
- Answer: Jibba had his permanent role in supporting the 3
- RUF in that when he was ATU commander all of the fighting
- 16:20:31 5 that was going on, because whenever there was fighting
 - 6 between the government forces and the rebel, Sam Bockarie
 - 7 would come and help to attack, so in the process Jibba
 - 8 was also the ATU commander. Together they would also go
 - 9 and then they would go after they flush people out. They
- 16:20:47 10 would go into Sierra Leone and they would meet. Now when
 - 11 the lower rebel was fighting..."
 - 12 That's on to page 136 -- are you with us, General?
 - 13 I'm with you, sir. Α.
 - 14 Q.
- 16:21:02 15 "When Benjamin Yeaten, through instruction, provided 150
 - of the NPFF fighter to go ahead and fight. Jibba 16
 - provided some ATU after the initial attack from March 17
 - 1991 continually after the elections when the ATU and the 18
 - 19 lower, the RUF, was trying to emerge. They take few of
- 16:21:26 20 the commanders who got war experience, to mix them and
 - 21 send them over to Sierra Leone to continue with the war.
 - 22 So until the election came about, Jibba had to be one of
 - 23 the major contributing factors, because the BZT -- you
 - 24 talk about the BZT that will be used on the frontline.
- 16:21:46 25 Which ones?
 - 26 BZT, it's weapons. BZT.
 - 27 What does that stand for?
 - It has to do with Bradley-type weapon, just basically 28
 - 29 weaponry name is BZT. You have AK Kalashnikov.

1	1 (Question: what, it's a submachine-gun? Answer: a
2	2 5	submachine-gun that is mounted on a vehicle."
3	3 1	137:
2	1 '	'Okay.
16:22:14	5 A	Answer: It has a long barrel. Question: What calibre
(5 v	was it?
7	7 A	Answer: That was pretty near between that was 75
8	3 (calibre.
g	9 (Question: 75 calibre?
16:22:26 10) /	Answer: A big one mounted on the vehicle. It's not a
11	1 5	50-calibre modern one, it's carryable. It is a crude
12	2 1	team weapon, but it is 75-calibre is mounted on the
13	3 1	little tactical jeep, but this time it was not a tactical
14	1 :	jeep. They were using a Nissan pickup. Question: All
16:22:47 15	1 0	right.
16	ο A	Answer: So Jibba was mostly involved in that and
17	7 5	sometimes he would carry arms and other things. It was
18	3 r	not only I only went one or two times, but he being a
19	9 1	lieutenant general and then aide-de-camp, some time
16:23:03 20) в	Benjamin Yeaten don't come. They give it to him to
21	L d	carry let him carry the weapons and sometimes the
22	2 r	munitions. So"
23	3 4	And this is particularly the bit I'm interested in,
24	1 7	line 20:
16:23:16 25	5 '	'So Jibba about directly involved in trying to make sure
26	5 t	that Sam Bockarie got his supply if he wasn't shot."
27	7 1	138:
28	3 '	'And in the final analysis, when ECOMOG flush RUF out of

the area, they all came and they had to turn over to

29

- 1 Jibba 1,500 RUF fighters.
- 2 Question: That was again in February 1998.
- 3 Yeah, yeah, sure.
- 4 Question: So when they came back, when they were flushed
- 16:24:01 5 out of Sierra Leone or they had to retreat, Momoh Jibba
 - 6 is the one that met them in addition to Benjamin Yeaten.
 - 7 Answer: Yes; Momoh Jibba was the commander for the ATU,
 - 8 and they had to turn them over to Jibba. That's how it
 - 9 is. Benjamin Yeaten received them. And then when all
- 16:24:23 10 came, all they came in, Benjamin Yeaten received them,
 - and he called and he tell us bring the people, so they
 - 12 had to use road and the commanders were airlifted."
 - 13 A. Mmm-hmm. So what does that imply to me?
 - 14 Q. They are your words. What do you say it implies?
- 16:24:48 15 A. They are my words, yeah.
 - 16 Q. Well, what do you say is the date when the 1,500 RUF
 - fighters came over and turned themselves over to Jibba?
 - 18 A. When they retreated.
 - 19 Q. What date?
- 16:25:05 20 A. I can't tell you specifically what date.
 - 21 Q. Line 4, 138, General: "That was again in February of
 - 22 1998." Whose answer is that?
 - 23 A. But February February of 1998, there was fighting going
 - on, so that's when Jibba was asked to carry and be able
- 16:25:29 25 to help to support --
 - 26 O. General --
 - 27 A. Yes, sir.
 - 28 Q. Do you understand the question, "That was again in
 - 29 February of 1998"?

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- But this is --1 Α.
- 2 Do you understand the question? Q.
- 3 All the entire fighting that was going on between ECOMOG Α.
- and the RUF was from February when you heard me say
- 16:25:47 5 "flush out the RUF," it was from February, March, April
 - onwards, so I can't be specific on what time Sam Bockarie 6
 - 7 retreated from Sierra Leone, but what I do know is I saw
 - 8 him in 1999 and then, after that, Lieutenant General
 - Jibba, he was on the frontline, with Benjamin Yeaten and
- 16:26:13 10 all I saw was -- I was with the Armed Forces of Liberia.
 - 11 The next thing I saw was ATU personnel were being
 - 12 inducted into the RUF and that's when I begin to question
 - 13 about the role that the AFL is supposed to be playing as
 - 14 a constitutional army.
- 16:26:34 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: General -- learned counsel, I get his answer
 - 16 to the extract that you read.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 17
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That he agrees with what you've read, that 18
 - 19 they are his words. He agreed with that.
- 16:26:49 20 MR JORDASH: I can move on, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: So where do we go from there now, because he
 - 22 did agree those were his words.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: I know.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And that was the purpose of your inquiry. 24
- 16:27:00 25 MR JORDASH: I can move on.
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Those were his words.
 - MR JORDASH: I was waiting him to finish. I don't want to 27
 - take up Court time. The record speaks for itself. 28
 - 29 THE WITNESS: I agree, sir.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 Can we turn now, please, General -- I just want to make Q.
- 3 my suggestion clear to you, General.
- Α. Yes, sir.
- 16:27:17 5 Q. That the reason that you have subsequently changed your
 - 6 account to say that Bockarie left in December is because
 - 7 it allows you to allege that Bockarie came in
 - 8 February/March of 1998 with Issa Sesay and then took
 - weapons back to Sierra Leone.
- 16:27:41 10 No, sir. Α.
 - 11 And, in fact, what you first thought was either Bockarie
 - 12 left Sierra Leone in March 1998, or at some other time;
 - 13 you didn't know the December date, did you?
 - 14 No, sir. Α.
- 16:27:53 15 Q. Okay. Can we turn, please, now to 8276, and --
 - JUDGE BOUTET: So this is a document described as "witness 16
 - 17 statement (3), five pages".
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Indeed, Your Honour, yes.
 - 19 General, just before we look at this document, so it's Q.
- 16:28:29 20 clear in my mind, you are not aware, or you do not know
 - 21 of any other commander who came with Sam Bockarie; is
 - 22 that correct -- when he left in December of 1999?
 - 23 When he left December, no. I only saw Sam Bockarie. Α.
 - 24 I did not see another commander perhaps -- only him I saw
- 16:28:57 25 at Benjamin Yeaten's house.
 - 26 [4.25 p.m].
 - 27 Okay could you look please at page 5 of that document Q.
 - 28 8281?
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: 8281, you said page 5?

- Yes, Your Honoour. 2 8281, the finial paragraph there, General. These are Q.
- your words I understand: "But when the Government of 3
- Sierra Leone, the Kamajors, with the help of the British
- 16:25:40 5 military support overran the RUF rebels from their
 - 6 stronghold where they were digging diamonds in Kono, they
 - 7 all crossed over to Liberia by way of Bopolu, Lower Lofa,
 - 8 Kolahun, Vahun and Voinjama, Lofa County for safety to
 - include their rebel leader Foday Sankoh, Samba Bockarie
- 16:25:46 10 as the RUF commander along with 1,500 with their wives
 - 11 and children."

MR JORDASH:

- Yes, sir. 12 Α.
- 13 When did this happen? Q.
- 14 when did it happen? When they retreated from Sierra Α.
- 16:26:32 15 Leone.

1

- 16 Q. When?
- I'm not specific -- I don't know when they retreated, but 17 Α.
- I do know they retreated. 18
- 19 So you say Sam Bockarie --Q.
- 16:26:40 20 Α. There is no special date -- do I have any special date on
 - 21 this paper?
 - 22 So you say when Sam Bockarie left with 1,500 men, came to
 - 23 Liberia, he came with Foday Sankoh then. So you were
 - 24 saying --
- 16:26:50 25 But let me just let you know counsellor that what you see
 - 26 here is a handwriting and I told you definitely that 14
 - 27 years of devasted war, you have to make sure to be able
 - co concentrate very well. So the reason for this was to 28
 - 29 be able to give a quick information as to what I'm

- 1 knowledgeable of and that's why he sent me the
- 2 questionairs and I took time to answer those
- questionairs. Beside the questionairs, he had an 3
- exclusive interview, April 8th. So everything that was
- 16:27:36 5 said in there -- that's why I didn't mention specific
 - 6 date because I didn't want to be caught up in date that I
 - 7 can't really prove so --
 - 8 What I am interested in at this section, General, is Q.
 - 9 whether you say Foday Sankoh came with Sam Bockarie with
- 16:27:48 10 the 1500 men?
 - 11 Well, that's what I'm saying because -- listen. That's
 - 12 what I'm saying, to recollect everything with respect to
 - 13 the RUF, the NPFL 14 years back and that was the reason
 - for the questionnaires, and of course the exclusive 14
- 16:28:06 15 interview and that's why I'm here to be able to make this
 - clarification so that's what it is. 16
 - 17 You appear to remember quite well Mr Sesay coming to the
 - White Flower in 1993 with a cart load of [inaudible] why 18
 - 19 can't you remember whether Sankoh came with Bockarie when
- 16:28:26 20 they all retreated to Liberia?
 - Α. But Sankoh was already incarcerated
 - 22 Q. When?
 - Sankoh was --23 Α.
 - 24 When? Q.
- Sankoh was in Nigeria from 1997 up to '98 -- '99 16:28:36 25 Α.
 - 26 precisely. I think between the middle of '99, almost the
 - 27 end. Sankoh was never around?
 - Can I ask you -- sorry to interrupt you, sorry General, 28
 - 29 please continue.

- 1 Α. No, that's okay, sir.
- 2 Finish your answer, please. Q.
- 3 Α. sir?
- Q. Please, feel free to finish your answer.
- 16:28:58 5 Α. No, I'm already finished, sir. I'm okay.
 - 6 Q. Okay. Could I ask you to turn please to 8185, which is
 - 7 the interview in Accra or the interviews 13th to the
 - 8 15th of December 2002, please.
 - Page what? Α.
- 16:29:16 10 Ο. 8185?
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Could you look please at the third -- one, two, three, 12 Q.
 - 13 fourth paragraph down on 8185?
 - The fourth paragraph? 14 Α.
- 16:29:54 15 ο. Yes?
 - 16 Α. What did it say.
 - "Eventually the government forces of Sierra Leone with 17 Q.
 - significant assistance from the British military overran 18
 - 19 the RUF rebels in Sierra Leone and pushed them from the
- 16:30:06 20 diamond areas of the Kono District. Foday Sankoh, Sam
 - 21 Bockarie and the other RUF commanders along with 1500 RUF
 - 22 fighters and their dependants were granted refuge in
 - Liberia." 23
 - But, it's the same reference to the one I wrote. 24 Α.
- 16:30:20 25 Well you've obviously told the same story twice. Q.
 - 26 Α. It's the same reference. That's what I was saying, the
 - 27 point is that I didn't have to mention specific dates
 - 28 because I didn't know when they retreated from Sierra
 - 29 Leone, but I do know after the battle with the RUF

- 2 Bockarie in December 1999, but I did not mention any
- 3 specific date, sir.
- 4 Q. Which of the RUF commanders left Sierra Leone with Foday

members and the AFRC, they retreated and I saw Sam

- 16:30:50 5 Sankoh and Sam Bockarie?
 - 6 A. There were several other commanders.
 - 7 Q. Who?

1

- 8 A. I can't be specific, I don't know, but I know that he
- 9 cannot just come without coming with some commanders.
- 16:31:00 10 Q. So you're just presuming are you?
 - 11 A. Sam Bockarie was a commander.
 - 12 Q. Are you presuming there were other RUF commanders?
 - 13 A. Yes, presumably, yes, sir. Presumably
 - 14 Q. Presumably?
- 16:31:14 15 A. Yes, sir.
 - 16 [HS081004F 4.30 p.m.]
 - 17 JUDGE BOUTET: So that's at 8264.
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Yes, thank you, Your Honour.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: It's described from -- as written document --
- 16:29:05 20 "Written Statement 2," 11 pages.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Page 10 of that document.
 - 24 JUDGE BOUTET: Which is page 8274.
- 16:29:17 25 MR JORDASH: 8274, thank you very much.
 - 26 Q. The top of the page there, General. "The last meeting
 - 27 with the RUF leadership and major commanders for the sale
 - of diamonds and the formulation of RUF strategy plans was
 - 29 held in Burkina Faso in June 2000. When the RUF leader,

- 1 Foday Sankoh -- Sam Bockarie came to Liberia and was
- 2 stopping at guesthouse apartment 7" -- I think that's the
- 3 sign for an apartment -- "before departing for
- 4 Ouagadougou, the capital for Burkina Faso, for the
- 16:29:59 5 meeting. Those that were at the meeting" -- "those that
 - 6 went to the meeting were as follows," and you give a long
 - 7 list of people.
 - 8 A. Yes, sir.
 - 9 Q. Now, just moving down the page to two-thirds of the way
- 16:30:17 10 down the page, "President Taylor was" -- can you see
 - 11 that? "President Taylor was the host" -- can you see
 - 12 that?
 - 13 A. I seen it, yes, sir.
 - 14 Q. "President Taylor was the host for the 5,000 RUF rebels
- 16:30:34 15 along with their leader Corporal Sankoh in Liberia.
 - 16 1,000 to 1,500 were sent to the SSU and the ATU at the
 - 17 executive mansion, with a monthly salary of 150" -- I
 - 18 think US dollars --
 - 19 A. Right.
- 16:30:53 20 Q. -- "per person".
 - 21 A. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Q. "Which is equal 7,500" --
 - 23 A. Liberian dollar.
 - 24 Q. -- "Liberian dollars" -- thank you.
- 16:31:02 25 A. Right.
 - 26 Q. -- "as presidential guards."
 - 27 A. Right. So what is it? What is it that you want
 - 28 specifically?
 - 29 Q. Well, do you think there might be a small inconsistency

- 1 there, General?
- 2 There must be what? Α.
- Do you think there might be a small inconsistency there, 3 Q.
- General, with what you've said previously about Sam
- 16:31:25 5 Bockarie coming to Liberia probably November, December,
 - '99 --6
 - 7 Α. No.
 - 8 -- and what you say here? Q.
 - But -- but '99 -- '99 Sam Bockarie was already in Α.
- 16:31:37 10 Liberia, and then 2000 he was still there -- 2001 he was
 - 11 still there.
 - 12 Okay, let me ask you this, General. Q.
 - 13 Α. Go ahead.
 - Is it true, according to you, that President Taylor was 14 Q.
- 16:31:49 15 the host for 5,000 RUF rebels along with their leader
 - Corporal Sankoh? Is that true? 16
 - More than 5,000. That's 5,000 retreated through Bopolu. 17 Α.
 - And is --18 Q.
 - 19 They came through and, out of the 5,000, he was able to Α.
- 16:32:06 20 sort out 1,500, inducted them into the Anti-Terrorist
 - 21 Unit.
 - 22 Q. And was that --
 - And decided to give them US\$150 per person. 23 Α.
 - 24 Thank you. Q.
- 16:32:18 25 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 26 ο. Was that -- was that in June of 2000?
 - They were already inducted in June of 2000, but Sam 27 Α.
 - 28 Bockarie was already there and working through the
 - executive mansion. 29

- Was President Taylor host to Corporal Sankoh and 5,000 --1 Q.
- 2 I was very specific. House --Α.
- -- in June 2000? 3 Q.
- Α. House -- guesthouse number --
- 16:32:39 5 Q. In June 2000?
 - Α. -- seven.
 - 7 In June 2000? Q.
 - 8 2000, June? Α.
 - Q. Like you say here.
- 16:32:44 10 Yeah, I --Α.
 - 11 Q. Yes.
 - June, yes, sir. Guesthouse number 7. 12 Α.
 - 13 Well, I suggest to you, General, that Sankoh would have Q.
 - had quite some difficulty being in Liberia in June 2000, 14
- 16:33:02 15 because he was in Freetown.
 - Because, in the first place, I know the incident that 16 Α.
 - 17 happened in Freetown was in May. Now, I know exactly
 - 18 what you're trying to get at, but that's why I was not
 - 19 too specific about dates. And the fact that I wrote
- 16:33:20 20 this, I mean off head, definitely I had to make sure to
 - 21 re-write when the questionnaires were sent, and I had an
 - 22 exclusive interview. So this was like, when you have a
 - 23 pressure, you have to make sure -- and I wrote these 17
 - 24 page and I sent it over to Benjamin Yeaten. So I know
- 16:33:39 25 vividly well that in May --
 - 26 Q. Take your time, General.
 - -- when we -- I'm coming, sir. When we brought Foday 27 Α.
 - Sankoh here -- and you -- you remember I mentioned that. 28
 - 29 Foday Sankoh was brought in 2000 and definitely on the

- 1 Weasua airline together with Johnny Paul Koroma. So May,
- 2 we know that he had serious problem, maybe May 6 or
- 3 May 8. He had serious problem with the riot, where he
- ordered people to shoot demonstrators. I know that very
- 16:34:04 5 well.
 - 6 Q. well can -- do you know how he managed to get out of
 - 7 Freetown in June of 2000?
 - 8 I don't know how he got out of Freetown. I don't know Α.
 - 9 how he got out of Freetown.
- 16:34:15 10 Okay. Ο.
 - 11 But I know May -- around May there was some sensational
 - issue concerning civilian demonstrating, and there was 12
 - some gunfire ordered by him, so --13
 - 14 Okay, I think -- I think we can move on, General. Q.
- 16:34:27 15 Α. Okay, sir.
 - Thank you for your --16 Q.
 - Thank you for that clarification 17 Α.
 - -- answers. Now, you did say several days ago -- I'm 18
 - 19 afraid I've lost some notes. I beg your pardon. Shall I
- 16:35:06 20 just take a moment? I can continue whilst the notes are
 - retrieved. I'm sorry. 21
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Take your time, take your time.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you. 23
 - I want to move on now, General, if I can, to your 24 Q.
- 16:35:59 25 evidence about the AFRC.
 - 26 Α. My testimony about AFRC?
 - 27 Q. Yes, General.
 - Yes, sir. 28 Α.
 - 29 And I think what you said a number of days ago was that Q.

- 1 the news of Johnny Paul Koroma's takeover of Freetown was
- 2 heard on the BBC.
- 3 Α. What page is that?
- Q. It's not. I'm just looking at my notes.
- 16:36:29 5 Α. Oh, your note. Okay, I'm sorry; okay, sir.
 - 6 Q. And do you recall that you said that the news of the
 - 7 takeover of Freetown by Johnny Paul Koroma was heard on
 - 8 the BBC?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- 16:36:41 10 And Charles Taylor, did he hear that? Ο.
 - 11 Α. Hear what?
 - Did Charles Taylor hear that? 12 Q.
 - Oh, yes, sir, he has radio with him. 13 Α.
 - And he said Charles Taylor this is "There is a 14 Q.
- 16:36:57 15 problem. JPK has taken over Freetown." He was laughing
 - or smiling as he said this? 16
 - Yeah, in the fence. 17 Α.
 - Sorry? 18 Q.
 - 19 In the fence --Α.
- 16:37:07 20 Q. In the fence?
 - -- of White Flower --21 Α.
 - 22 Q. And saying, "What" --
 - 23 -- at his residence in Congo Town. Α.
 - And, "What goes around comes around." 24 Q.
- 16:37:16 25 Yeah, "What goes around comes around." Α.
 - 26 Q. And you were present when you heard this?
 - 27 Α. I was -- I was present when he made these remarks.
 - 28 Now, did -- wasn't it you who told Charles Taylor about
 - 29 the takeover of Freetown by Johnny Paul Koroma?

- 1 Α. Say that again, sir.
- 2 Wasn't it you who told? Q.
- If I told him? 3 Α.
- Q. Yeah, didn't you tell -- is that -- isn't that how
- 16:37:47 5 Charles Taylor found out about the takeover of Freetown?
 - I -- I -- I did not tell Charles Taylor; he heard it on 6 Α.
 - 7 the radio, on the national radio. I heard it on the
 - 8 national radio. Every other person who heard it -- I
 - didn't tell Charles Taylor that Johnny Paul Koroma took
- 16:38:04 10 over. When we got in the fence, I mean, that was the
 - 11 news around, and he heard the news before in fact, so he
 - started the topic. 12
 - Well, can I ask you please --13 Q.
 - 14 Yes, sir. Α.
- 16:38:17 15 Q. -- turn to 8188, the interview 9th and 10th of April
 - 2003. 16
 - Eight? 17 Α.
 - 8188. 18 Q.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: And which page?
- 16:38:31 20 MR JORDASH: Page 36, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: It would be page 8197.
 - 22 THE WITNESS: Yes.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - And the bottom of page 36 there, line 19: "I got to know 24 Q.
- 16:38:59 25 that because I was in the fence when Charles Taylor --
 - 26 after they sent for Daniel Chea, the Defence Minister, I
 - told him, 'Look, I think Johnny Paul Koroma has taken 27
 - over.'" It's no big point, General. Who was saying "I 28
 - think Johnny Paul Koroma's taken over"? 29

- 1 A. But it was Taylor saying that. We all were in the fence
- together, so he said, "Look, I think Johnny Paul Koroma's
- 3 taken over" when everybody entered the fence, sir.
- 4 Q. And you told us about how Chea was told -- instructed to
- 16:39:36 5 go to Freetown to offer the junta Charles Taylor's help?
 - 6 A. Based on Charles Taylor's instructions to go and meet the
 - 7 -- to go and meet Johnny Paul Koroma and ask him if he
 - 8 needed any assistance and he recognised his government.
 - 9 Q. And Mr Chea went on the airline Weasua -- Weasua
- 16:39:58 10 Airlines?
 - 11 A. Weasua.
 - 12 Q. Weasua, Weasua. And he flew from which airport to where?
 - 13 A. Springfield Airport.
 - 14 Q. To where -- to which airport did he go to?
- 16:40:09 15 A. Which airport?
 - 16 Q. Yes. Which airport did he land in order to access
 - 17 Freetown to speak to Johnny Paul Koroma?
 - 18 A. Benjamin Yeaten flew from Springfield. I was in there,
 - 19 we escorted him and he flew from Freetown so --
- 16:40:27 20 Q. Benjamin Yeaten flew --
 - 21 A. I mean, not Benjamin Yeaten; Daniel Chea, I'm sorry.
 - 22 Q. Which airport did he land in Freetown?
 - 23 A. I don't know.
 - 24 Q. What -- you were there when the instructions were given
- 16:40:39 25 to Mr Chea?
 - 26 A. Yes, sir.
 - 27 Q. You drove Mr Chea to Springfield?
 - 28 A. Not me. We --
 - 29 Q. oh?

- We escorted. I didn't -- I didn't drive him; we 1 Α.
- 2 escorted.
- 3 You escorted him to Springfield? Q.
- Α. Yes, sir
- 16:40:52 5 Q. And you still don't know which airport he was intending
 - to get off? 6
 - 7 No, sir. I saw him taking off, but I don't know which Α.
 - 8 airport he -- he landed.
 - You don't know which airport? Q.
- 16:41:03 10 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 11 Q. Is that the truth?
 - I was there when he took off, but I didn't fly with him, 12 Α.
 - 13 so I can't tell you which airport he --
 - You didn't fly with him? 14 Q.
- 16:41:10 15 Α. I did not fly with him.
 - Didn't you ever fly with him to Freetown? 16 Q.
 - 17 I flew with him when we came around 2000, I told you. Α.
 - But it wasn't '98 when he took over -- when Johnny Paul 18
 - 19 Koroma took over. I did tell you we escorted him to
- 16:41:25 20 Springfield airfield, where he took off with his
 - 21 bodyguards, and that -- that was it. But I did not tell
 - 22 you I flew with Daniel Chea when Johnny Paul Koroma took
 - 23 over and Charles Taylor order him to go and recognise
 - 24 Johnny Paul Koroma's government.
- 16:41:38 25 So your truthful evidence to this Court --Q.
 - 26 Α. sir?
 - Your truthful evidence to this Court, General, is, 'I 27 Q.
 - 28 don't know where Mr Chea went, which airport he landed
 - 29 in; I didn't go with him.' Does that summarise your

- 1 evidence?
- 2 A. Yes, sir. I didn't go with him, so I can't tell you
- 3 which airport he landed.
- 4 Q. Turn to page 84, please.
- 16:42:00 5 A. Page what?
 - 6 Q. 84.
 - 7 A. 824?
 - 8 Q. 84.
 - 9 JUDGE BOUTET: 84?
- 16:42:13 10 MR JORDASH: 84.
 - 11 THE WITNESS: Yeah, 84; yes, sir.
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: Which is, for the record, page 8209.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Nine.
 - 14 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 16:42:26 15 Q. And you're talking there, at the top of the -- well, the
 - discussion at the top of the page, line 1 -- this is your
 - 17 -- you speaking. Perhaps we can go back one page to
 - 18 8208, which is your page 83, General.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: It's -- no, it's still 8209 for us.
- 16:42:42 20 MR JORDASH: Oh, sorry.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: It's page -- you want to go to page 83?
 - 22 MR JORDASH: 83, Your Honour.
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: It's still on page 8209.
 - 24 MR JORDASH: 8209.
- 16:42:56 25 Q. Have you found 83, General?
 - 26 A. Did you say 83?
 - 27 Q. I did say 83.
 - 28 A. I find it, sir.
 - 29 Q. Good.

Page 163 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- Yes, sir; go ahead. 1 Α.
- 2 Top of the page there, if we read together? Q.
- 3 Here, right? Α.
- Q. Line 2.
- 16:43:04 5 Α. Line 2, yes, sir.
 - Ouestion: "Who did he direct to ensure that happen? Was 6 Ο.
 - 7 this Daniel Chea?"
 - 8 Say that again. What's the question? Α.
 - I'm reading the --Q.
- 16:43:24 10 Yeah, you -- I saw that. You say --Α.
 - 11 well, "who did he direct to ensure that happen? was this
 - 12 Daniel Chea?"
 - 13 Yes, Dan --Α.
 - 14 I'm not interested in this at the moment, but we'll read Q.
- 16:43:33 15 through it just so you get some context.
 - 16 Α. Yeah.
 - "Daniel Chea, he was the general coordinator, because 17 Q.
 - most of the time in fact he and myself have some 18
 - 19 arguments. That's one of the reasons why he, if you
- 16:43:42 20 listen to the tape-recording there, it also still one or
 - 21 two things on this recording I gave you, on one or two
 - 22 occasion, even on the investigation report, he instructed
 - 23 me on the Motorola on the radio, 'Look, I'm about to go
 - 24 to Vahun. You have to get ready. Let's go together.' I
- 16:43:56 25 said, 'No, I'm the commanding general. I don't take
 - 26 order from you.' And on one or two occasions he
 - misinterpreted it to the president and told him that, 27
 - 28 well, I was anti -- I was taking -- because he always
 - sees me with a military attache. Military attache come 29

1	to me in my capacity as planning and training officer we
2	should be able to tell him how problem and they will help
3	us with military, maybe stationery and other thing that
4	we need, assistance."
16:44:25 5	On to page 84,
6	"And so that was the objective to be able to get bogus
7	elections and try to get Sankoh in place.
8	Question: Did you have access to other conversations
9	other than the original June 1997? In other words, were
16:44:40 10	there multiple conversations that you had overheard
11	either Chea and/or Taylor talking about ensuring that
12	Foday Sankoh was actually
13	Answer: Well, yeah, in fact, Daniel Chea, most of the
14	time, some time in his happy mood, when we go up there he
16:44:58 15	say, 'Well, look' In fact, we flew together to
16	Sierra Leone one or two times. There is a hotel called
17	Mammy, I think it is.
18	Question: Mammy Yoko?
19	Answer: Mammy Yoko.
16:45:15 20	Question: That's in Freetown?
21	Answer: Yes, that's in Freetown. We go up there. When
22	we went there he said, 'Look, John, as soon as we can get
23	this man to be president for this place, I'm going to
24	find me a house and build a place to be here, Daniel
16:45:27 25	Chea.'
26	When was this?
27	That was when we talked. When we when the first
28	time was I think we went to Freetown on one occasion.
29	And then the second occasion was when we carried Johnny

- Paul Koroma and Foday Sankoh." 1
- 2 So what is it? Α.
- It's not apparent to you, General? 3 Q.
- Α. Say that again.
- 16:45:48 5 Q. It's not apparent to you what my point is?
 - 6 Α. No, no. I mean, what you really want to get out of this
 - 7 so that I can answer your question directly. Go ahead.
 - 8 Let me break it down, General. Q.
 - Okay, sir, I'll be happy to break -- I mean to answer Α.
- 16:46:02 10 them.
 - 11 Q. Good.
 - 12 Yeah. Α.
 - 13 Are you suggesting you went -- in this interview are you Q.
 - 14 suggesting you went to Freetown with Daniel Chea?
- 16:46:08 15 Α. Yeah, the first time.
 - On two occasions? 16 Q.
 - 17 Yes, sir. Α.
 - Second time to carry Johnny Paul Koroma and Foday Sankoh? 18 Q.
 - 19 And Foday Sankoh, yes, sir. Α.
- 16:46:14 20 Q. First time when?
 - The first time, I think it was the same -- I think it 21 Α.
 - 22 should be '99 or 2000.
 - 23 well, let's have a look at the interview a bit more, Q.
 - 24 shall we?
- 16:46:24 25 Well, I'm coming --Α.
 - 26 Q. Okay.
 - 27 Α. Do you have a specific date here?
 - 28 Yes. Q.
 - What date? 29 Α.

- 1 Q. Well, you might want to check it before you answer.
- 2 A. No, that's what I'm saying. What's the specific date?
- 3 Q. Well, have a look at line 5, page 85. "That was when,
- 4 but we" -- sorry. "That was when we -- but the incident
- 16:47:02 5 that I'm talking about, that was some time in '97, but it
 - 6 was really the end part of '97, between -- that's the
 - 7 date I'm not too certain about, but the year between '97
 - 8 and maybe the beginning of '98."
 - 9 A. I think it should --
- 16:47:18 10 Q. "Or some time there.
 - 11 Question: Now, you say 'we'. It was you and Daniel
 - 12 Chea."
 - 13 A. Along -- along with his --
 - 14 Q. "Daniel Chea, he has his aide and some other people."
- 16:47:27 15 A. Right.
 - 16 Q. Can you turn over to page 86 so we've got a complete --
 - 17 [Overlapping microphones]
 - 18 A. Did you still want me to answer this question?
 - 19 Q. Well, I just want you to get a full context of what you
- 16:47:48 20 said before --
 - 21 A. Okay, okay, page what?
 - 22 Q. -- and then you can answer some questions if you would.
 - 23 A. Okay.
 - 24 Q. 86.
- 16:47:55 25 A. 86. Okay, I got it.
 - 26 Q. 16, line 16.
 - 27 A. 16 years, sir?
 - 28 Q. "But I mean at Mammy Yoko, when you were landing, or when
 - 29 you went to the Mammy Yoko, what was his exact words

- 1 again that we have to get Foday Sankoh?
- 2 Answer: To be president.
- 3 Question: Okay.
- Answer: And then it went to make sure to organise the
- 16:48:26 5 bogus election, because everybody was not going to
 - 6 participate. But they were just going to do it hurriedly
 - 7 to be able to put him there, and that way he will have an
 - 8 opportunity to be able to get an official home in
 - 9 Sierra Leone.
- 16:48:38 10 Question: When you say 'hurriedly', did he mention doing
 - 11 it illegally or a bogus election? What did he discuss
 - 12 with you about that?
 - 13 Answer: Well, what he was telling me is that just
 - 14 majority of the people in Sierra Leone were not going to
- 16:48:50 15 be in favour, but they were going to do it either by hook
 - 16 or crook, somehow by means of forcing Foday Sankoh to be
 - 17 president of Sierra Leone, and that's why they were
 - 18 trying to have this coalition with Johnny Paul Koroma."
 - 19 Right. Α.
- 16:49:06 20 Q. Now, it may be me, but my interpretation of what you
 - 21 appear to be saying is that you flew with Daniel Chea to
 - 22 Mammy -- to -- to Freetown, stayed in Mammy Yoko, during
 - 23 that time discussed the bogus election Charles Taylor
 - 24 wanted Johnny Paul Koroma to organise to allow Foday
- 16:49:25 25 Sankoh to be president. Is that my misinterpretation of
 - 26 what you were saying?
 - 27 Well, I was trying to perhaps say that between '97 --
 - between '97 and '99, I guess, but the dates here I'm not 28
 - 29 too certain, but what happened is that Danny Chea and

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

```
1
                   myself did fly into Freetown.
         2
                  Which airport did you land at?
             Q.
                  Freetown airport, Lungi.
          3
             Α.
             Q.
                  When was it?
16:49:54
         5
                  That's what I'm saying. Between -- it was in the 90s,
                  between '97, '8, or '9, but that was before we brought
          6
         7
                   Foday Sankoh. And it was when the -- the -- the
          8
                   -- I think Johnny Paul -- not Johnny Paul Koroma. Tejan
                   Kabbah re-took over and the British were here, and they
16:50:13 10
                  were trying to restructure the national army. So I was
         11
                   then the commanding general, and to have a confidence
         12
                  visit, we make sure that we flew over here, and that was
         13
                   the first time I ever meet Tejan Kabbah as the Defence
                  Minister.
         14
16:50:30 15
                        I thought when they talk about Defence Minister was
                   about to meet us, and then I saw the head of state
         16
                   coming, so I was kind of worried. I said, "Well, the
         17
                   Defence Minister is coming," and we see the head of
         18
         19
                   state. They said, "No, the system here in Freetown is
16:50:40 20
                   that the Defence Minister is normally head of state."
         21
                        So Honourable -- His Excellency Tejan Kabbah was
         22
                   sitting there, and Daniel Chea was sitting on the right
                   and I was sitting here. And we have an exclusive
         23
         24
                  interview with the president, his relationship with this
16:50:57 25
                   -- this confidence visit, where we have to work with the
         26
                   British forces to be able to have our own men deployed
                   alongside and we should monitor if there's any rebel
         27
                   activities within Sierra Leone --
         28
                  Well --
         29
             Q.
```

- 1 -- or Liberia. We should be able to immediately put a Α.
- 2 halt to it. And that's when I remember we came over to
- 3 Sierra Leone, sir.
- Q. well, let's go back to page 87 for a moment, General.
- 16:51:24 5 Α. Okay.
 - Page -- line 9. 6 Q.
 - 7 Page 87? Α.
 - 8 87, line 9. Sorry, line 6 to get the question. Q.
 - Yeah, 87 is up there. Line -- line 6? Α.
- 16:51:35 10 Ο. Okay. Line 6.
 - 11 Α. Yeah.
 - Question: "When you say 'hurriedly', did he mention 12 Q.
 - 13 doing it illegally or a bogus election? What did he" --
 - referring to Chea --14
- 16:51:45 15 Α. Yeah.
 - -- "discuss with you about that?" 16 Q.
 - Right. 17 Α.
 - Answer: "Well, what he was telling me is that just the 18 Q.
 - 19 majority of the people in Sierra Leone were not going to
- 16:51:53 20 be in favour."
 - 21 Α. Yeah.
 - 22 Q. "They were going to do it either by hook or crook."
 - 23 Right. Α.
 - "Somehow by means of forcing Foday Sankoh to be president 24 Q.
- 16:51:58 25 for Sierra Leone" --
 - 26 Α. Right.
 - -- "and that's why they were trying to have this 27 Q.
 - coalition with Johnny Paul Koroma." 28
 - 29 Yeah. Α.

- 1 Q. Well, General, the time you claim Chea came over to
- 2 Freetown to have a coalition with Johnny Paul Koroma, was
- 3 early '97?
- 4 A. '97, yes, sir, yes.
- 16:52:20 5 Q. Yes. So what are you doing discussing a bogus election
 - and the coalition with Johnny Paul Koroma some time in
 - 7 2000?
 - 8 A. But that was -- that wasn't -- I thought we were bringing
 - 9 Foday Sankoh and -- and -- and Johnny Paul Koroma -- this
- 16:52:40 10 was just something I was trying to explain to him. He
 - 11 wanted me to know what you think was the motivation --
 - 12 what was the motive behind Taylor encouraging Sankoh to
 - 13 take over to become president. So I was telling him my
 - 14 own view that what a Defence Minister was expressing to
- 16:52:59 15 me at the time we were together. That was just exactly
 - 16 honestly. That's what I was telling him.
 - 17 JUDGE BOUTET: When you say "telling him", you mean to
 - 18 Mr White -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I was telling Mr White, he's the
- 16:53:11 20 chief -- he wanted to know exclusively. And I told you
 - 21 initially from February, when this thing happened, they
 - 22 send Daniel Chea -- that was in June, when they send him
 - over to be able to meet Johnny Paul Koroma, so that they
 - can -- he can recognise and be able to provide some
- 16:53:27 25 military assistancy [sic] and have a military alliance.
 - And another time was in July he went to convince Johnny
 - 27 Paul Koroma to see if they can have coalitions and he
 - will support them politically so they can have a bogus
 - 29 election. So when -- when Al White ask me, I was trying

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 to reiterate, try to explain to him so that he would
- 2 clearly understand what Daniel Chea as Defence Minister
- 3 was saying, that he wants to own a house here, he wants
- this, and we were at Mammy Yoko, and I was very specific
- 16:54:00 5 about that, sir.
 - 6 MR JORDASH:
 - 7 Well, General, turn back to page 85, would you? Turn to Q.
 - 8 page 85, I should say.
 - Α. Yes, sir, page 85, I'm there.
- 16:54:14 10 Line 1: "That was when we talk -- when we -- when the Ο.
 - 11 first time was I think we went to Freetown on one
 - 12 occasion, and then the second occasion was we carried
 - 13 Johnny Koroma and Foday Sankoh."
 - 14 Yes, sir. Α.
- 16:54:31 15 Q. when was the first time then?
 - That's what I was saying. You had the new conscriptions 16 Α.
 - there, between '97 up to 1999, but I do remember the 17
 - second trip was 2000, when they had to have this 18
 - 19 coalition government bringing in the different counsels.
- 16:54:51 20 And that's when Foday Sankoh acting [inaudible] he was,
 - 21 because from what he told his brother Charles Taylor that
 - 22 he was in charge of -- [Overlapping microphones]
 - When was the first time; do you not know? 23 Q.
 - 24 I can't be very specific on that. Α.
- Well, was it -- [Overlapping microphones] 16:55:00 25 Q.
 - 26 Α. Maybe the date here was not true, but --
 - 27 Q. When was it?
 - -- it should be -- it should be, I think, between '88 or 28
 - 29 '89. After the whole area was under ECOMOG control it

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- was safe enough to be able to fly in. That's when we got 1
- 2 in, but to be specific about the years, I'm sorry,
- counsellor, you got to forgive me about that. But 3
- it's -- [Overlapping microphones]
- 16:55:21 5 Q. Why did you tell Dr White it was '97?
 - That's what I'm saying now. I'm just saying that between 6 Α.
 - 7 '97 and '98, '99, but I'm not too sure so -- but I did --
 - 8 I did fly with Benjamin Yeaten over to be able to meet
 - the Defence Minister, so that we can strengthen this
- 16:55:42 10 bilateral military relationship as confident business.
 - 11 Q. When Mr Chea first went to Freetown --
 - I said it was --12 Α.
 - Did -- let me finish, please. 13 Q.
 - Yes, sir. 14 Α.
- 16:55:56 15 Q. Did Johnny Paul Koroma have notice that he was coming, do
 - 16 you know?
 - Well, I don't know how they contacted. The only thing I 17 Α.
 - know was that in the fence Daniel Chea was instructed by 18
 - 19 Charles Taylor that he should be able to fly over to
- 16:56:13 20 Freetown. So he is the Defence -- Defence Minister. At
 - his level I don't think I need to ask him what he and the 21
 - 22 president discuss. All I knew was escort -- you escort
 - 23 Daniel Chea, the SS, and provide a car, go to Springfield
 - 24 airfield, and he took off from there and that was it. I
- 16:56:32 25 didn't have to go anything -- any further beyond that,
 - 26 sir.
 - 27 Because I suggest Mr Chea couldn't have flown to Freetown
 - to see Johnny Paul Koroma, because he'd have had to fly 28
 - 29 into an ECOMOG-occupied airport at Lungi?

1 A. I don't know about that, because all I know --

- 2 MR SANTORA: Can -- can I --
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 4 MR SANTORA: -- raise an objection on that, because --
- 16:57:01 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Go ahead. Go ahead.
 - 6 MR SANTORA: -- it's an assertion that's incorrect and, put to
 - 7 the witness, that's not true. There is no -- it's an
 - 8 assertion that's incorrect and I think it's confusing to
 - 9 the witness to say that.
- 16:57:16 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's your response, counsellor?
 - 11 MR JORDASH: I'm not quite sure what's incorrect.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well --
 - 13 MR SANTORA: The assertion that the only way to fly into
 - 14 Freetown at this time was through Lungi, and that's the
- 16:57:33 15 assertion that --
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Through what?
 - 17 MR SANTORA: Through Lungi -- through Lungi airport. And
 - 18 that's an assertion that's incorrect, and I don't think
 - it's fair to put to the witness on something -- an
- 16:57:46 20 assertion that's factually incorrect. I think it's
 - 21 confusing to the witness to put that assertion to him as
 - the premise to the question.
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel, what's your response?
 - 24 MR JORDASH: Well, I'm putting a proposition to the witness,
- 16:58:03 25 which is that the only airport in the Freeport area --
 - 26 Freetown area is Lungi. Later on I will -- [Overlapping
 - 27 microphones]
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: In other words, you're inviting his own
 - opinion on this, being a military man who probably has

- 1 knowledge of these matters, are you saying?
- 2 MR JORDASH: Indeed. This is a man who has extensive military
- 3 experience --
- 4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes -- [Overlapping microphones]
- 16:58:34 5 MR JORDASH: -- in West Africa.
 - 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.
 - 7 MR JORDASH: Also, Your Honour, I will call evidence during
 - 8 the Defence case to prove that the only airport which was
 - 9 open --
- 16:58:44 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: At the time.
 - 11 MR JORDASH: -- during the junta period was Lungi.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: At the time.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: At the time. And that airport -- and I can refer
 - 14 Your Honours now to documents which show --
- 16:58:55 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I certainly think the question can be
 - 16 put, and I overrule the objection.
 - 17 MR JORDASH:
 - 18 Q. Is that right, General? Is -- is it right?
 - 19 A. What?
- 16:59:18 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you agree -- put the question again.
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - 22 Q. Do you agree that Daniel Chea would have had to fly into
 - 23 Lungi airport during the junta period if he came to
 - 24 Freetown -- if he was on a chartered aeroplane?
- 16:59:29 25 A. Definitely he was supposed to land there, that's right.
 - 26 Q. Lungi?
 - 27 A. Well, whatever airport.
 - 28 Q. Thank you.
 - 29 A. He was supposed to fly and land there.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- Thank you. And I would suggest to you further that Lungi 1 Q.
- 2 airport was under the control of ECOMOG at that time?
- I don't know what means he got there, but he flew from --3 Α.
- [Overlapping microphones]
- 16:59:45 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones] Again --
 - THE WITNESS: -- Roberts International -- I mean --
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, no.
 - 8 THE WITNESS: -- Springfield airfield.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: General.
- 16:59:55 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to that question carefully.
 - 12 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, put it again.
 - 14 MR JORDASH:
- 17:00:02 15 Ο. I'm suggesting to you that Lungi airport was occupied by
 - 16 ECOMOG, and that's why I'm suggesting Daniel Chea could
 - 17 not have --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: At what time? At what time? 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: During the early part at least of the junta
- 17:00:18 20 occupation of Freetown. So in March, April, May of 1998.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: General, do you know that? Do you know that, 21
 - 22 General?
 - 23 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 24 MR JORDASH: Could I at this stage, Your Honours, introduce a
- document, which is a document submitted by the 17:00:36 25
 - 26 Prosecution as part of their application for judicial
 - notice. There are bundles prepared, so I can take 27
 - 28 Your Honours to them.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: You're saying these documents have been filed

1 as part of the judicial notice.

- 2 MR JORDASH: Indeed. The first document is a
- 3 Secretary-General report on the situation in Freetown.
- 4 If Your Honours look at the first sheet, 673 on the
- 17:01:13 5 right-hand -- 6730 on the right-hand corner, tab 12, June
 - 6 1998, S/1998/486 paras 26, 27, 35 to 37.
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: What's the -- the top of these documents are the
 - 9 appendix to Your Honours' decision on judicial notice,
- 17:01:37 10 and these documents listed have been judicially noticed
 - 11 as to their existence and authenticity. And so --
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: And authenticity?
 - 13 MR JORDASH: And authenticity.
 - 14 JUDGE BOUTET: Not as to their content?
- 17:01:56 15 MR JORDASH: Not as to their content.
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
 - 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that's -- that's --
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: And you're on what page on this series of
 - documents, learned counsel?
- 17:02:00 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Page 6730.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: 6730, being the start of the index. And if we
 - 22 move to the --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: 6730, yes; 6731.
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Zero, 6730.
- 17:02:11 25 MR JORDASH: 6730.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Then moving to six -- moving through the
 - documents, and they are then numbered. When we get
 - 29 through the first three pages, they are numbered on the

1 right-hand corner 1009.

- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, we're with you.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: On which number -- what number then are you
- 4 referring?
- 17:02:35 5 MR JORDASH: I'm looking at this very first page. For the
 - 6 record, this is the Secretary-General's --
 - 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's 1009?
 - 8 MR JORDASH: 1009 I'm looking at, yes, Your Honours.
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Page one of six.
- 17:02:49 10 MR JORDASH: And, in particular -- sorry, this is not the
 - 11 Secretary-General's; it's Sierra Leoneon Humanitarian
 - 12 Situation Report, 8th to the 14th of July 1997. "This
 - 13 report has been prepared by the Office of the United
 - 14 Nations Humanitarian Coordinator for Sierra Leone in
- 17:03:04 15 Conakry, Guinea." And I'm particularly interested,
 - 16 Your Honours, in the first paragraph, "Security". I
 - 17 don't know if it would be fair, Your Honours, to give a
 - 18 copy to the witness so he can understand fully the reason
 - 19 I would wish to introduce this as an exhibit at this
- 17:03:25 20 stage.
 - 21 [HS081004G 5.07 p.m.]
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: What is the -- you would want to do that?
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Yes, there is a copy for the witness.
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite. Yes, certainly.
 - 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: You want to refer us to the relevant page
 - 26 first [overlapping microphones]
 - 27 MR JORDASH: It's paragraph 1, Your Honours, that I am
 - 28 interested in.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, well, read it for us.

1	MR JORDASH:
2	"On the 9th of July the people's army attacked Lungi
3	airport in a bid to break through ECOMOG'S outer
4	security perimeter and destroy the 98.1 FM radio
5	station which has recently served as a mouthpiece
6	for President Kabbah, which they believe to be in
7	the area. See point 7 below. The attack was
8	comprehensively repulsed by ECOMOG troops and
9	reliable Freetown sources have reported that at
10	least 350 people's army soldiers were killed by a
11	combination of Nigerian and Guinea forces. The RUF
12	commander who led the attack, Sam Bockarie, known as
13	Mosquito, was injured in the fighting and has been
14	seen in hospital"
15	JUDGE THOMPSON: In the foot.
16	MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon. "Injured in the foot during
17	the fighting and has been seen in hospital by reliable
18	eye witnesses." And of course that is not conclusive,
19	but I introduce it, if I may, as an exhibit and I put it
20	before the witness, if I may, to ask the witness simply
21	again whether it is his evidence that Mr Chea flew into
22	Lungi at the beginning of the
23	JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.
24	MR HARRISON: I think Mr Jordash is entitled to put a question
25	to the witness: Where did Mr Chea land? But that has
26	already been answered and the answer was, "I don't know."
27	MR JORDASH: The witness went back on that answer and said
28	Lungi.
29	THE WITNESS: No, sir. You asked me where do people land when

1 you come to Freetown. When he and myself flew to 2 Freetown and you said, "Where did you land?" I said, 3 "Lungi". 4 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honours, if I may just simply then 5 introduce this as an exhibit at this stage. To be 6 honest, I am a little at a loss --7 JUDGE THOMPSON: For what purpose? 8 MR JORDASH: Simply to --9 JUDGE THOMPSON: In the light of the of state of his evidence 10 now, for what purpose is this being introduced. I mean, 11 of course, I am not in any way saying that these are not matters that have been judicially noticed. But for what 12 13 purpose do you intend use it? MR JORDASH: In due course to supplement with Defence evidence 14 15 to show that number one, the only airport that Mr Chea could have flown into in an aeroplane would have been 16 Lungi; and number two, that the airport was occupied by 17 ECOMOG at the relevant time; and number three, that 18 19 Mr Chea would have been unable to land and make his way to see Johnny Paul Koroma if that be the case. 20 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: So is it the entire document you want to 22 tender? MR JORDASH: I am in Your Honours' hands, to a certain extent. 23 I am particularly interested in paragraph one and 24 25 paragraph seven. Number seven says, "President Kabbah 26 has made several broadcasts to Sierra Leone over the 98.1 27 FM radio station which has proved to be a considerable

irritant to the AFRC. In his first broad cast on 8th

July, Kabbah urged the AFRC to step down to spare the

28 29 1 people of Sierra Leone further pain and suffering. He

- 2 also ordered soldiers and RUF to report to the nearest
- 3 ECOMOG base and declare their loyalty. This tactic has
- 4 been partially successful as several AFRC soldiers have
- 5 since surrendered to Nigerian forces at Lungi."
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay. So, in other words, here we have a
- 7 document which, according to the operation of the
- 8 doctrine of judicial notice, contains matters that do not
- 9 require to be formally proved.
- 10 MR JORDASH: Indeed.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: So how do we proceed?
- 12 MR JORDASH: Perhaps if we --
- 13 JUDGE BOUTET: [Overlapping microphones] -- prove in this case
- 14 I should underline that we have accepted judicial notice
- as to existence and authenticity.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Of the documents.
- 17 JUDGE BOUTET: Not the content.
- 18 MR JORDASH: Not the content.
- 19 JUDGE BOUTET: So, in other words, paragraph one, which is
- 20 content, has not been judicially noticed.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Noticed, yes.
- 22 MR JORDASH: Perhaps the way --
- 23 JUDGE BOUTET: And seven as well. Just so you know.
- 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, that's our position.
- 25 MR JORDASH: Perhaps the right way to do this, Your Honours,
- 26 if I can tentatively suggest is the Prosecution have
- applied to have it judicially noticed, the Defence, for
- the part of Mr Sesay, agree with its contents and perhaps
- 29 my learned friends and I can get together and agree an

1 admission concerning the relevant paragraphs which I

- would wish to put before the Court. Perhaps that's the
- 3 way to do it. I think I see a nod from my learned
- 4 friend.
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. Counsel?
- 6 MR HARRISON: That would be acceptable.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite. All right. Then we will let you work
- 8 on this in a co-operative manner.
- 9 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 11 MR JORDASH: If I may continue --
- 12 JUDGE BOUTET: So we have no confusion in the evidence as
- well, Mr Jordash, are you moving to put this in as an
- 14 exhibit at this moment, or you will do that as a whole at
- 15 the end of your -- I just want to make sure that things
- are in the proper order, otherwise we are going to be
- losing track of some of it?
- 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I think, speaking for myself, I think
- 19 perhaps we need to wait until they have worked out some
- 20 methodology before we even venture to do that, because,
- as my learned brother has rightly said, we noticed this
- only as to existence and authenticity and not content.
- 23 MR JORDASH: Yes, I agree.
- 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: I don't think we need to burden the Chamber
- until we have worked out our own protocol. All right.
- 26 MR JORDASH:
- 27 Q. Now, General, if we can just move on.
- 28 A. Yes, sir.
- 29 Q. You say Mr Chea came to Freetown to one, offer -- well

to, one suggest an alliance between the RUF and the AFRC,

- 2 is that correct?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. And to two, to offer Johnny Paul Koroma assistance --
- 5 A. [Inaudible]
- 6 Q. -- in the way of heavy weapons and other supplies?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. But Johnny Paul Koroma said that he had enough heavy
- 9 weapons and didn't require them; is that correct?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. But he was all for the alliance with the RUF?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Now, as accurately as you can, General, I know it is late
- in the day and I want to be fair to you and I know you
- 15 will be tired.
- 16 A. I'm not tired.
- 17 Q. Okay. Good. It's just me then. When was this
- 18 precisely?
- 19 A. When was that?
- 20 Q. When did Mr Chea come to Freetown to suggest this
- 21 alliance?
- 22 A. You have -- the first time he came was June, the second
- 23 time was -- the second and the third was August.
- 24 Q. Was June; is that right, June?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.
- 26 Q. It's June. Beginning, middle or end of June?
- 27 A. Well, I can't be specific. It was June, I said. I can't
- 28 be specific on date.
- 29 Q. Well, let's try and work backwards. The news on the BBC

- 1 was when?
- 2 A. It was May.
- 3 Q. It was May. End of May, beginning of May, middle of May?
- 4 A. I don't know, but it was May. May 28, I guess.
- 5 Q. Do you remember the news?
- 6 A. Johnny Paul Koroma has taken over Freetown?
- 7 Q. Yes. Do you remember when it was the news reported
- 8 Johnny Paul Koroma of having taken over?
- 9 A. If I remember the news?
- 10 Q. Do you remember what the news said? Did it say it
- 11 happened today, did it happen yesterday, it happened the
- day before; what?
- 13 A. Well, I didn't memorise that. All I knew, Johnny Paul
- 14 Koroma took over Freetown.
- 15 Q. That was in May, and Mr Chea went straight to Springfield
- 16 airport, did he, after the conversation in the fence?
- 17 A. That was not just in May.
- 18 Q. Well how long after the conversation -- how long after
- 19 the instruction did he go to Springfield airport?
- 20 A. If you follow, that was in June.
- 21 Q. Yes, how long --
- 22 A. In August.
- 23 Q. How long after the initial instructions from Taylor?
- 24 A. But the instruction was given in June and that --
- 25 Q. Well, stop, stop --
- 26 A. The take-over --
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, counsel, let the General answer the
- 28 question.
- 29 MR JORDASH: Sorry.

- 1 THE WITNESS: The take-over in Freetown was in May, and it was
- 2 conversation held among everybody, "Look, Johnny Paul
- 3 Koroma has taken over," and that was discussed casually,
- 4 and then in June he sends for Danny Chea he said, "Look,
- 5 it's better you have to go now and make sure that you
- 6 organise the military alliance and recognise Johnny Paul
- 7 Koroma and let's see what assistance we can give."
- 8 MR JORDASH:
- 9 Q. Can you give an estimate as to how long after the BBC
- 10 report in May, Mr Chea went to Freetown?
- 11 A. Well, you just check between that time May 28 and up to
- 12 June. I don't know whether it was the end of June or the
- 13 middle, but it was in June.
- 14 Q. Was it more than a week after the BBC news?
- 15 A. I can't be too specific on this, sir.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 17 Q. General, when was the BBC news? On what date, you
- 18 referred to the date?
- 19 A. That was -- you mean -- it was --
- 20 Q. It was announcing the take-over of Freetown by Koroma?
- 21 A. That was -- that was in May. May 20 --
- 22 Q. You don't know. May what?
- 23 A. I think May 28, specifically, I think May 28th or 29th
- 24 but May 28th.
- 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
- 26 THE WITNESS: Like I said, these years are far back, so to
- 27 start to remember all these years is not easy thing, but
- 28 I'll try.
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Try, try, General.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 THE WITNESS: I will try, sir.
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 3 Now, General, the take-over was May 28 -- or rather, the
- 4 news. I am sorry, the news, I am sorry?
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: The news, yes.
- 6 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- -- about the take-over was on May 28th. How soon 7 Q.
- 8 thereafter? How soon thereafter, you know?
- 9 That was around June, after May, June, when -- if I --Α.
- 10 when the news came in and that the take-over was --
- 11 Was it soon after -- soon after the news [overlapping
- 12 microphones].
- It was not just after the news, it was a little bit 13 Α.
- 14 delayed, but when the news came it was discussion held in
- 15 the fence. It wasn't just right after the news, because
- 16 everybody had their respective houses when the news came
- 17 and that morning when we got there it begin to -- he
- started the conversation by Charles Taylor. So right 18
- 19 after that apparently he was -- a few weeks later, in
- 20 June, then he sent for Daniel Chea.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON:
- 22 So that's your answer --
- 23 Α. Yes, sir.
- -- a few weeks later in June. 24 Q.
- 25 Yes, sir, it wasn't immediately after the pronouncement Α.
- 26 was made. No, sir.
- Instructions to -- by Charles Taylor to Daniel Chea were 27
- given a few weeks later in June? 28
- 29 Yes, sir. A few weeks later. Α.

1 MR JORDASH: I am sorry, I missed that. Was it a few weeks

- 2 later in June?
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 4 MR JORDASH: Thank you. Could I invite Your Honours to turn
- 5 to the document at the back of this bundle just before I
- 6 put the next -- it's 81829 at top of the page on the
- 7 right and just before I put the next question to the
- 8 General --
- 9 JUDGE BOUTET: 182, these documents are also part of the
- 10 annexe?
- 11 MR JORDASH: It's part of the judicial notice document.
- 12 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes. But I say is it annexed to as well? What
- is this one?
- 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
- 15 JUDGE BOUTET: It's called time for a new military and
- 16 political strategy.
- 17 MR JORDASH: That's right, dated 11 --
- 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
- 19 MR JORDASH: And 1862, there is a chronology.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 21 JUDGE BOUTET: I am just trying to see where it fits in our
- decision on judicial notice, to be fair, so we know what
- 23 we are talking about.
- 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: You are talking about the numbering,
- 25 Mr Jordash. 862 on the right-hand.
- 26 MR JORDASH: 1862 on the right-hand corner.
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.
- 28 MR JORDASH: I am simply drawing Your Honours attention to it
- 29 at this stage and I will seek an admission from the

1 Prosecution in the same way as the previous document.

- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite right.
- 3 MR JORDASH: What I am drawing Your Honour's attention to is
- 4 1997, June 1st, Major Koroma.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: What is the page again, sorry?
- 6 MR JORDASH: 1862.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: 1862, is it?
- 8 JUDGE BOUTET: 1862.
- 9 MR JORDASH: 1-8-6-2.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.
- 11 MR SANTORA: I just wanted to clarify, I am just confused as
- 12 to what exactly is happening. This document is not, as
- far as I can see, on the index for contents for
- 14 authenticity or existence and I can be corrected, but I
- don't see it. But I am just confused, is this a
- 16 proffering of evidence at this stage to refute a
- 17 contention of this witness? And I don't know if it's the
- 18 appropriate time -- I am just not sure of the purpose
- 19 exactly.
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: But one would have thought that this comes
- 21 within the compass of your projected negotiations.
- 22 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that what you are calling our attention
- 24 to?
- 25 MR JORDASH: Well, to two things, Your Honour. It's firstly
- 26 to avoid any suggestion from the learned colleagues from
- 27 the Prosecution that it's an substantiated fact I am
- 28 putting to the witness.
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.

- 1 MR JORDASH: Secondly, simply to draw Your Honour's attention
- 2 to it as a Prosecution document which I will agree in
- 3 relation to this particular fact in due course.
- 4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Which has been formally --
- 5 MR JORDASH: Which has been --
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- judicially noticed as to existence
- 7 authenticity?
- 8 MR JORDASH: No, no, it hasn't.
- 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: It hasn't? Okay.
- 10 MR JORDASH: No. But it has been submitted by the Prosecution
- 11 as documents that they would wish to have.
- 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.
- 13 JUDGE BOUTET: But we did not accept that one.
- 14 MR JORDASH: It hasn't been accepted at this stage, no.
- 15 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, yes.
- 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 17 MR JORDASH: But the Prosecution -- I mean, it is rather
- 18 confusing, but I think the Prosecution submitted on the
- 19 basis that they want the fact admitted and --
- 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: To be judicially noticed.
- 21 MR JORDASH: I am orally admitting it, but I admit it with the
- 22 Prosecution in their correct form later on.
- 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see. So this could also be subject to
- 24 negotiation between the Prosecution and the Defence?
- 25 MR JORDASH: Yes, I hope so.
- 26 MR HARRISON: I agree it can be subject to a negotiation.
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Negotiation, that's all. I don't want to go
- 28 beyond that.
- 29 MR JORDASH: Well, I thought the Prosecution --

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, at this particular stage.
- 2 MR JORDASH: Well, we can discuss it later.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite, yes.
- 4 MR JORDASH: I just presume since the Prosecution were seeking
- 5 to have Your Honours agree it as a fact then they would
- 6 be happy to agree it with me.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well why not postpone any judicial
- 8 intervention until you have put all your cards on the
- 9 table --
- 10 MR JORDASH: Of course.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- with your colleagues on the other side.
- 12 MR JORDASH:
- 13 Q. General.
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. What I am going to suggest to you is that there was
- 16 absolutely no need for Mr Chea to travel to Freetown to
- 17 suggest a political alliance, because Johnny Paul Koroma
- 18 invited the RUF to join the junta on the 1st June 1997.
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. And so you agree? Do you --
- 21 A. Are you -- I am just listening to you, sir.
- 22 Q. Do you agree that Johnny Paul Koroma invited the RUF to
- join the Junta --
- 24 A. I don't know about that.
- 25 Q. -- on 1st June?
- 26 A. No, sir I'm not aware of that.
- 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. Let me add that. I'm not aware.
- 28 THE WITNESS: I'm not aware of that.
- 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Johnny Paul Koroma invited the RUF to join

1 the AFRC. When?

- 2 MR JORDASH: 1st June 1991.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: 1.6.97. What's the next question?
- 4 JUDGE BOUTET: This is, Mr Jordash, the issue you want to
- 5 discuss, because that one in question refers to that,
- 6 that is the entry that we see at that page.
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite right.
- 8 MR JORDASH: Yes, your Honour.
- 9 JUDGE BOUTET: For the purposes of the cross-examination at
- this particular moment we accept that, but we need to
- 11 sort it out with the Prosecution.
- 12 MR JORDASH: Yes, of course. Of course.
- 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: But the witness we have on record as saying
- 15 he does not -- he is not aware of this.
- 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Of such an invitation.
- 17 MR JORDASH: Could I also draw Your Honours' attention to -- I
- 18 think I have been taken by surprise by the diligence of
- 19 my learned colleague Ms Ashraph, who has pointed out that
- in Your Honours' annex to the judicial notice, which you
- 21 don't have unfortunately, but I can arrange for copies,
- at letter R, what has been judicially noticed is shortly
- 23 after the AFRC seized power at the invitation of Johnny
- 24 Paul Koroma and upon the order of Foday Sankoh, leader of
- 25 the RUF, the RUF formed an alliance with the AFRC. Not
- 26 exactly on point, but perhaps --
- 27 JUDGE BOUTET: I mean, this is a statement that we have --
- 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Judicially noticed.
- 29 MR JORDASH: Judicially noticed.

1 JUDGE BOUTET: But again I have a very vague recollection of

- 2 that.
- 3 MR JORDASH: Could I just pass up I only have one copy, but
- 4 it would perhaps --
- 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: I clearly have -- I have a clear recollection
- of that, the Prosecution did put this forward as a fact
- 7 to be judicially noticed.
- 8 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 9 [Document handed]
- 10 MR HARRISON: I think there are markings on that document.
- 11 MR JORDASH: It's highlighting only.
- 12 JUDGE BOUTET: This is part of annex one of the same decision.
- 13 So you were referring before to annex two.
- 14 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
- 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. I clearly have a recollection of this.
- 16 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, thank you. I can move on, with
- 17 Your Honour's leave.
- 18 Q. Do you know why, General Tarnue, Charles Taylor didn't
- 19 speak directly to Foday Sankoh and order him to simply
- 20 approach Johnny Paul Koroma?
- 21 A. Do I know why?
- 22 Q. Yes.
- 23 A. But initially, I told you already, I mean, Charles Taylor
- in keeping with the chain of command of the RUF, he was
- 25 number one man, so the fact that Johnny Paul Koroma and
- the RUF commander met it was through his influence and
- 27 his directives to be specific militarily. I mean that is
- 28 no question in fact because --
- 29 Q. So your answer is that because Charles Taylor was the

8 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 head, he simply wanted to make his own arrangements to
- 2 approach Johnny Paul Koroma.
- He has been here from 1991 up to the time he took over 3 Α.
- 4 Freetown and negotiated the military alliance. So the
- 5 RUF would not have had the military alliance with the
- 6 AFRC without the approval of Charles Taylor definitely.
- 7 Can you say -- can you give this Court any evidence about Q.
- 8 any commands, directions, orders, which passed between --
- 9 well from Charles Taylor to Johnny Paul Koroma during the
- 10 junta period?
- 11 Well, Charles Taylor didn't talk to Johnny Paul Koroma
- 12 directly. I didn't see anything of that nature. All
- 13 instructions passed through the Defence minister.
- 14 Well can you tell this Court what instructions, orders, Q.
- 15 commands, if any, Charles Taylor passed on to Johnny Paul
- 16 Koroma --
- Are you saying --17 Α.
- -- during the junta period. 18 Q.
- Are you saying Johnny Paul Koroma? 19 Α.
- 20 Q. Johnny Paul Koroma.
- 21 Α. Charles Taylor did not talk to Johnny Paul Koroma
- 22 directly.
- 23 Now, directly or indirectly, General. Q.
- 24 Yes, but I just told you that when Daniel Chea was sent Α.
- 25 for in June, Charles Taylor gave him the instruction, "Go
- 26 ahead and make sure you organise and talk to Koroma to
- 27 have a military alliance and we recognise this
- government. Any other support he needs, we are prepared 28
- 29 to help him. If there is any outside intervention and it

- 1 requires that we give him artillery pieces, we are
- 2 standing by to supply him. I think I you that very
- 3 clearly, sir.
- 4 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. Counsel, we have covered that count
- 5 several times over.
- 6 MR JORDASH: I know, what I am asking is --
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: I mean, are you thinking of additional
- 8 instructions?
- 9 MR JORDASH: What I am asking -- perhaps I can be clearer.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, because my record has about four or five
- 11 references to this same point.
- 12 MR JORDASH: Yes. Mr Chea arrived --
- 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: I think it is the General who strayed from
- 14 counsel's questions.
- 15 MR JORDASH: Thank you, your Honour.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Can you put the question to him again. It
- 17 was the General who strayed, you know.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. Okay. Go ahead, sir, I'm sorry.
- 19 MR JORDASH:
- 20 Q. Forgetting -- well Mr Chea arrives back and fills in --
- 21 tells Mr Taylor what the contents of his conversations
- have been with Johnny Paul Koroma. Yes? Is that
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. Say that again, sir.
- 25 Q. Daniel Chea, having spoken to Johnny Paul Koroma in
- 26 Freetown, returns to White Flower. Yes? And speaks to
- 27 Charles Taylor and fills him in as to what conversations
- he has had with Johnny Paul Koroma.
- 29 A. Exactly.

1 Q. Now, after that point until the end of the junta period,

- 2 are you aware of any instructions or orders given by
- 3 Taylor directly or indirectly to Johnny Paul Koroma?
- 4 PRESIDING JUDGE: First of all, directly.
- 5 MR JORDASH: Yes, thank you, Your Honour.
- 6 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 7 Q. Indirectly?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. What were they?
- 10 A. The indirect instructions and orders or directives was --
- 11 that was in '98 when the Junta was being kicked out and
- 12 Bockarie had to be called upon to be able to -- when
- 13 he -- when they called that the pressure was on them and
- they had to come in March or April of '98 to be able to
- go help, so it was at that time -- because, based on
- 16 Taylor's promise that if there was any external
- intervention, we were prepared to give you artillery
- support. And based on that, Sam Bockarie called and
- 19 he -- through Benjamin Yeaten and told us that, "You guys
- 20 will have to report immediately." And he reported the
- 21 next day and they were re-supplied by Kai --
- 22 Q. Just let me pause you there --
- 23 A. -- to go back.
- 24 Q. Let me pause you there, General. Just so that we are
- absolutely clear, you are not aware of any orders or
- 26 instructions directly or indirectly given to Johnny Paul
- 27 Koroma from the point of Mr Chea returning to Liberia
- from Freetown, until ECOMOG have pushed the junta out.
- 29 Is that correct?

Page 195

1 A. Whatever instructions I told you earlier, sir, that

- 2 Charles Taylor had his personal representative, and you
- just read there was some arguments in respect to the
- 4 minister and myself, and I was busy with my work, so it's
- 5 not all the time I was at White Flower, but specifically
- 6 sometime if needs be when I get there occasionally and
- 7 these things come out, of course, I participate. So I
- 8 was then at the Ministry of National Defence, as I told
- 9 you.
- 10 Q. It's a simple question?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Do you agree that you cannot give evidence about any
- 13 command, direction, order, from Taylor to Johnny Paul
- 14 Koroma during the time of the junta from the time Mr Chea
- 15 arrives back in Liberia until the junta were kicked out
- of Freetown?
- 17 A. No, sir.
- 18 Q. Thank you. The junta are kicked out of Freetown and
- 19 Mr Taylor hears the news; is that correct?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. Mr Taylor is visibly distressed, because the junta have
- 22 kicked -- the junta have been kicked out of Freetown; is
- 23 that correct?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 17:38:21 25 [HS081004H 5.35 p.m.]
 - 26 Q. Knowing that the junta has been kicked out of Freetown,
 - 27 Mr Taylor, according to you, wants to do something about
 - 28 that; is that correct?
 - 29 A. Yes, sir.

Page 196

- And so he arranges for Sam Bockarie and also --1
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Benjamin Yeaten.
- 3 MR JORDASH:
- Q. And Issa Sesay?
- 17:39:26 5 Α. No, sir.
 - Ο. Well, he arranges for Sam Bockarie to come to Liberia; is
 - 7 that correct? Arranges, General --
 - 8 Who arranges? Α.
 - Charles Taylor -- that's your evidence. Q.
- 17:39:36 10 Let me just come back to you again, sir. I mean, when Α.
 - the AFRC and RUF were kicked out, the juntas, Benjamin 11
 - 12 Yeaten, Charles Taylor representative, and Bockarie
 - 13 called and said, "We are faced with a situation." And
 - they explained to the operator -- the radio operator 14
- 17:40:03 15 informed the aide-de-camps. The aide-de-camps informed
 - the president when he returns. Immediately he went 16
 - 17 through the back of the fence, went to Benjamin Yeaten's
 - house where we escorted him and he ordered and talked 18
 - 19 to -- Benjamin Yeaten talked to Sam Bockarie. Instead of
- 17:40:24 20 explaining it too long, he said, "Look, you guys should
 - 21 report here immediately -- the next day you should
 - 22 report." The next day they were at White Flower -- that
 - 23 was in April or March.
 - And did you learn, during that conversation, where Sam 24 Q.
- 17:40:41 25 Bockarie was speaking from?
 - 26 Α. Where was he speaking from?
 - 27 Q. Yes?
 - I wasn't there; don't know where he was speaking from, 28 Α.
 - 29 but I know they were using a long-range radio.

- 1 Q. I thought you accompanied Charles Taylor to the radio
- 2 facility?
- 3 A. Yeah, but he was speaking from -- you say where was Sam
- 4 Bockarie speaking from, but you didn't say where Charles
- 17:41:02 5 Taylor was speaking from.
 - 6 Q. Were you listening to this conversation between
 - 7 Charles Taylor and Sam Bockarie?
 - 8 A. I repeatedly say "Yes, sir."
 - 9 Q. Did you learn during that conversation where Sam Bockarie
- 17:41:10 10 was speaking from?
 - 11 A. No, sir.
 - 12 Q. Soon thereafter, according to you, Sam Bockarie arrives
 - and he's accompanied by a number of people, including
 - 14 Issa Sesay; is that correct?
- 17:41:27 15 A. You mean after the conversation, immediately?
 - 16 Q. Well, not within a couple of minutes, no.
 - 17 A. Okay, because "soon after", it can be --
 - 18 Q. Soon. When did he arrive, Sam Bockarie?
 - 19 A. The next day, I told you so.
- 17:41:42 20 Q. The next day Sam Bockarie arrives with Issa Sesay and a
 - 21 number of others.
 - 22 A. Right, sir.
 - 23 Q. And Charles Taylor gave them some advice; is that
 - 24 correct?
- 17:42:01 25 A. Not only advice, but --
 - 26 Q. Let's stick with the advice to start with, shall we?
 - 27 They gave him some advice, instruction, order?
 - 28 A. Yes, sir, instruction, order, yes, sir -- advice.
 - 29 Q. What was it?

- 1 A. He said, "Look, I learned that you have been kicked out,
- but look, you have to make sure to retake your defensive.
- 3 You have to fight and make sure to maintain your
- 4 defensive, so whatever the situations, we're going to
- 17:42:31 5 make sure to resupply you." And then he asked -- he say,
 - 6 "Tarnue, you quite remember when ECOMOG situation was on
 - 7 in Octopus, so what do you advise?" I said, "Well, when
 - 8 the fire power is heavy and the enemy are trying to
 - 9 overrun, all you have to do is to retreat, but if you
- 17:42:51 10 continue to face the enemy, you may be destroyed." So
 - 11 the best thing was for them to reconsolidate.
 - 12 Then he said, "Okay, look, Bockarie that's a
 - 13 reconsolidation you are on. So what we're going to do is
 - provide you with enough arms and ammunitions to be able
- 17:43:05 15 to get back and fight back and regain your positions."
 - 16 Q. So is this fair? The sum total of the military advice
 - 17 given by Charles Taylor to the junta who had been ejected
 - 18 was maintain your defensive positions?
 - 19 A. Fight back and maintain your defensive positions -- as I
- 17:43:31 20 said, besides fighting and maintaining a defensive, you
 - 21 have to go into offence and then set a defence.
 - 22 Q. Did you hear that advice?
 - 23 A. I just told you that.
 - 24 Q. Was it something that Sam Bockarie seemed to be unaware
- 17:43:46 25 of, that he should maintain --
 - 26 A. But he was aware, but he has to be reminded -- if he knew
 - that he had to set a strong defensive, he wouldn't have
 - been kicked out. He was not going to call Charles Taylor
 - for assistance, so he has to call to let him know, sir,

- 1 that they have kicked him out. So he needed his advice
- 2 as the senior command -- remember, I told you about the
- 3 high command. So he had to call to make sure that Sankoh
- 4 was in the country, so he had to give him all necessary
- 17:44:16 5 directions, advice and orders so that he would be able to
 - 6 overcome the situation, sir.
 - 7 Q. And that instruction to maintain defensive position was
 - 8 the sum total of that military advice?
 - 9 A. What do you mean a total --
- 17:44:32 10 Q. Was there anything else?
 - 11 A. I don't understand.
 - 12 Q. -- besides that advice?
 - 13 A. How do you interpret advice, directives, instructions and
 - 14 orders?
- 17:44:38 15 Q. Did Charles Taylor call Sam Bockarie and Issa Sesay and
 - 16 others who came --
 - 17 A. I mean, I said, he talked to Sam Bockarie and then
 - instructed he and Sam Bockarie, get over to Benjamin
 - 19 Yeaten to report the following day. He did not talk to
- 17:45:00 20 Issa Sesay, he did not talk to any other RUF commander,
 - 21 but he talked to Bockarie and Benjamin Yeaten. That's
 - 22 what I said, sir.
 - 23 Q. Was that advice that you concurred with, that you agreed
 - 24 with?
- 17:45:13 25 A. But I just told you, yes, sir; I told him the
 - reconsolidation and since he came back, he had to
 - 27 resupply -- I mean, that's the commander in chief
 - speaking, so who am I to say no?
 - 29 Q. Is it your evidence that the meeting took place, also, in

- order to allow Charles Taylor to instruct Sam Bockarie to
- open up a corridor for Johnny Paul Koroma?
- 3 A. That was the reason for the military alliance, so in
- 4 case -- you know, he's very straight. He say, "Maybe
- 17:45:42 5 something else would happen, so let's try to have this
 - 6 military alliance just in case they are kicked out, he
 - 7 should be able to have a corridor to come back through
 - 8 the RUF." And so that alliance was in place until when
 - 9 there was no way to regain back that territory. Johnny
- 17:45:59 10 Paul Koroma provided free passage -- a corridor -- to
 - 11 come back to Liberia and that's where he had been seeking
 - 12 asylum.
 - 13 Q. Sorry, General, we're dealing with a meeting between Sam
 - 14 Bockarie and Charles Taylor after the junta had been
- 17:46:15 15 kicked out.
 - 16 A. Yes, sir.
 - 17 Q. Was anything said about providing a corridor?
 - 18 A. I say yes, sir.
 - 19 Q. What was said?
- 17:46:24 20 A. The military alliance and providing a corridor, just in
 - 21 case of any attack from some intervention force.
 - 22 Q. well, there'd been an attack by intervention force --
 - that was the point of Sam Bockarie being in Liberia,
 - 24 wasn't it?
- 17:46:40 25 A. No, but you got the whole thing misconstrued, sir.
 - 26 Maybe -- I'm saying when ECOMOG attacked the AFRC
 - 27 combined with RUF, they retreated, and they were
 - incapacitated with enough ammunition, so they had to
 - call, because Benjamin Yeaten, Charles Taylor's

1 representative, was present -- to be able to get more 2 arms and ammunition to go back and fight. And when they came in -- in fact, after the call, the radio message was 3 received by the operator and send it down to the 17:47:11 5 aide-de-camp -- immediately when he landed, when he came 6 from work, they gave him the message. He did not 7 hesitate; he didn't waste time. He went straight to the 8 radio room at Benjamin Yeaten's house and then called and 9 when he called, they pick up the phone and begin to 17:47:27 10 say -- he say, "I got the message, so what is it?" They went on to explain -- he said, "Look, this is radio talk. 11 12 I just came from work. So you all make sure you report 13 here tomorrow morning -- I mean, tomorrow." And definitely they were there the next day at White Flower, 14 17:47:40 15 and that's where the meeting was held and they refilled -- whatever they came for, they give it to them 16 17 at the back of the yard, I told you, and Kai supplied them and they went back the following day. 18 19 When was the plan --17:47:53 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Excuse me, General, you talked of something 21 being discussed about providing a corridor -- a corridor 22 for whom? 23 THE WITNESS: A corridor for Johnny Paul Koroma to retreat in 24 case [inaudible] because he couldn't go back to Freetown 17:48:09 25 or Sierra Leone. So there was a corridor that we allowed 26 Johnny Paul Koroma and his family to pass through the RUF control line and then into Liberia. 27

MAUREEN P DUNN - SCSL - TRIAL CHAMBER I

MR JORDASH:

When was this planned --

28

29

Q.

- 1 A. From the very first time Johnny Paul Koroma took over and
- the military alliance was put into place.
- 3 Q. And the corridor was to go from where to where?
- 4 A. When you talk about corridor, it means open line.
- 17:48:51 5 Q. I know what a corridor is. Where was it to go from?
 - 6 A. From -- retreating, just in case --
 - 7 Q. From?
 - 8 A. From Sierra Leone -- from Freetown, from Sierra Leone to
 - 9 Lofa [inaudible] and then inside Liberia itself.
- 17:49:01 10 Q. So it was to go from Freetown through the country down
 - 11 to --
 - 12 A. Liberia, and that's where he ended up --
 - 13 Q. Where -- tell us where the corridor went through.
 - 14 A. Through the Lofa borders.
- 17:49:15 15 Q. No, no; where was the plan for this corridor to go
 - 16 through in Sierra Leone?
 - 17 A. What do you mean, what was the plan?
 - 18 Q. Simple words, General; what was the plan? What was the
 - 19 route of --
- 17:49:27 20 A. But Liberia, you have -- Liberia is bordering Sierra
 - 21 Leone and in Lofa county we have Voinjama, Kolahun,
 - 22 Vahun, Foya, and what have you.
 - 23 Q. Sierra Leone -- what was the corridor in Sierra Leone --
 - 24 what was the proposed corridor?
- 17:49:45 25 A. The corridor was the area that was being occupied --
 - 26 O. Which was?
 - 27 A. -- by the RUF.
 - 28 Q. Which was -- do you know, General?
 - 29 A. The portion of the Sierra Leone, where the RUF was

1 occupying from Kailahun, Kolahun -- I mean Kailahun, Kono

- 2 District, all the way onward.
- 3 Q. Let's just slow it down, General.
- 4 A. I'm slowing down, but I just wanted to make sure for you
- 17:50:10 5 to get a good clarification, sir.
 - 6 Q. You say that this corridor had been planned from the
 - 7 beginning of the time of the junta -- from the time
 - 8 Mr Shea visited Freetown; is that correct?
 - 9 A. That was when the military alliance was put into place,
- 17:50:25 10 sir -- I told you that.
 - 11 Q. A corridor, which had been planned at that stage -- a
 - 12 plan which existed through the time of the junta; is that
 - 13 correct?
 - 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 17:50:33 15 Q. You claim to have been close to Charles Taylor and have
 - heard discussions about the corridor; is that correct?
 - 17 A. Look, I mean "corridor" is not a new word. I mean,
 - 18 corridor you talk about military alliance -- it's
 - 19 integrated. I mean, corridor, once you have a military
- 17:50:49 20 alliance, corridor is just opening way for somebody to
 - 21 pass through. That's just corridor.
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Counsel, let me get this right. Do you want
 - 23 him to trace the corridor through the point of escape,
 - you know, [inaudible] to trace a definite itinerary?
- 17:51:08 25 MR JORDASH: If he doesn't know, he can say, but if he does
 - 26 know, that --
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: I just wanted to find out --
 - 28 THE WITNESS: It's an escape route. It's an escape route.
 - 29 I'm sorry.

- 1 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- was the objective.
- 2 MR HARRISON: If it assists, I do have some maps here. I'll
- 3 leave that up to Mr Jordash.
- 4 MR JORDASH: I'm grateful to my learned friend, but perhaps we
- 17:51:29 5 can shortcut this. If the General knows, he should say
 - 6 yes, and we can get some maps. If he doesn't know, he

 - 8 THE WITNESS: Definitely, I would be very happy -- Your
 - 9 Honour, Counsel, if you can produce a map here, I would
- 17:51:42 10 be more than glad to show you from point A to point B.
 - But what I do know was the military alliance was put into
 - 12 place and "corridor" means opening and --
 - 13 Q. General --
 - 14 A. An escape route.
- 17:51:55 15 $\,$ Q. General, I think you and I can agree we know what a
 - 16 corridor is.
 - 17 A. Yes, sir.
 - 18 Q. Let's have you with a map, if we can, so you can show us
 - where the corridor was planned.
- 17:52:06 20 A. No, but I'm not -- when you talk about corridor was
 - 21 planned, what are you trying to say, because I say in the
 - 22 first place the control line of the RUF -- RUF control
 - line, that's where the corridor was provided.
 - 24 Q. General, I'm interested in your alleged intimate
- 17:52:25 25 knowledge of Charles Taylor's plans with the RUF.
 - Perhaps we can shortcut this by turning to 1125 in the
 - 27 bundle of documents I handed up a short while ago --
 - 28 A. His plan --
 - 29 Q. General, just concentrate, if you would.

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Have a look at the map at 1125. I'm not asking for
- 3 streets, roads; I'm just asking for a general route of
- 4 this corridor, which you claim to know of.
- 17:52:57 5 A. The control line of --
 - 6 Q. What was -- where was the corridor to go from, through,
 - 7 and to?
 - 8 A. But there was no line drawn. Excuse me, there was no
 - 9 line drawn to say this is the demarcation line from this
- 17:53:11 10 point to this point, that's the corridor. A corridor
 - 11 could be from Voinjama; a corridor could be from Vahun; a
 - 12 corridor could be from Foya; a corridor could be from
 - 13 Kolahun --
 - 14 Q. A corridor could come from my kitchen to my bedroom. But
- 17:53:27 15 we're not talking about that. We're talking about what
 - 16 corridor was planned for the RUF, or the junta to escape
 - 17 from Freetown to --
 - 18 A. The control line of the RUF -- counsellor, the control
 - 19 line of the RUF. I wasn't there specifically to say that
- 17:53:42 20 this was the point of corridor. Benjamin was based --
 - 21 Benjamin Yeaten was based in Kolahun and, once they came
 - 22 through the RUF corridor, they went over to Kolahun and
 - they provided the helicopter to airlift Johnny Paul
 - 24 Koroma to Monrovia.
- 17:54:01 25 Q. Is this --
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, let me intervene, because the answer
 - 27 now, as far as I can see, is the control line of the RUF.
 - 28 Do you want him to go and spell out what the control line
 - 29 was, which is the next stage, because the answer seems to

- 1 be unequivocally the control line of the RUF.
- 2 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Except you want to push it further and say:
- 4 where was the control line of the RUF.
- 17:54:26 5 MR JORDASH: That's what I'm getting at. Thank you, Your
 - 6 Honour, for clarifying that.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Okay, then, be specific.
 - 8 MR JORDASH:
 - 9 Q. What was the control line?
- 17:54:34 10 A. The control line would stay in the Kono District and
 - 11 inside Freetown -- I mean Sierra Leone.
 - 12 Q. So the control line was in Freetown and in Kono?
 - 13 A. No, I mean when I talk about Sierra Leone, not Freetown.
 - 14 They were already kicked out of Freetown.
- 17:54:52 15 Q. Was the purpose of this corridor to allow Johnny Paul
 - 16 Koroma to escape?
 - 17 A. Yes.
 - 18 Q. So --
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's the evidence.
- 17:55:03 20 MR JORDASH:
 - 21 Q. So it started off in Freetown -- yes.
 - 22 A. They started off in Freetown when they were kicked out.
 - 23 Q. That's where Johnny Paul Koroma was?
 - 24 A. They kicked him out -- not only him, but the RUF.
- 17:55:15 25 Q. Let's stick to this, General, if we can.
 - 26 A. We can stick to that, yes, sir.
 - 27 Q. Johnny Paul Koroma was in Freetown.
 - 28 A. Yes, sir.
 - 29 Q. The plan hatched by Charles Taylor was to provide some

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 204 OPEN SESSION

- 1 type of corridor. The corridor went down the control
- 2 line. The control line started in Freetown. Where did
- 3 it go next?
- No, sir. Don't -- I mean, when they kicked them out, Α.
- 17:55:43 5 they made RUF -- to reconsolidate and go back to retake
 - 6 Freetown. It was not possible.
 - What was the control line, do you know? 7 Q.
 - 8 What control line? Α.
 - Let's have a think. The control line you've been talking Q.
- 17:56:00 10 about.
 - 11 What control line I've been talking about? I wasn't on
 - 12 the battlefront. I wasn't on the battle front as
 - 13 battlefront commander for RUF. I think the best
 - 14 person --
- 17:56:12 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: General. Yes, counsel.
 - MR SANTORA: As a point of fairness, I really think when we're 16
 - 17 talking about control lines, there has to be a time
 - 18 reference, because even in a few month period, control
 - 19 lines change significantly, and if he has any knowledge,
- 17:56:25 20 but you at least have to put a time frame to that control
 - line. And even in the period of whatever, '97/'98, those 21
 - 22 control lines shifted significantly.
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: I think the Bench are not here to teach
 - 24 counsel how to present his questions unless he is
- 17:56:43 25 violating some rule governing evidence. Actually, as
 - 26 I see it, we're beginning from the premise that the
 - 27 witness is a very knowledgeable man. He speaks with such
 - 28 authority on his subject and I think all we need to ask
 - 29 counsel is to be as specific and clear so that we don't

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 204 OPEN SESSION

- 1 blur the lines, but in terms of his ability to answer
- 2 this question, I have not the slightest doubt. I don't
- think he, with respect to learned counsel for the 3
- Prosecution -- I don't think he needs your assistance.
- 17:57:13 5 He does need your protection, if we can protect him. You
 - call attention to that. But I think he's highly capable 6
 - 7 to resolve these matters. Counsellor, I think the answer
 - 8 was the control line of the RUF. Why not stick to that
 - and let's get over this impasse.
- 17:57:33 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Does the witness know this control line;
 - 11 that is the issue.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] 13
 - 14 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 17:57:41 15 General, there was to be a control line, or rather, there
 - was to be a corridor that was to follow the control line 16
 - of the RUF? 17
 - Yes, sir. 18 Α.
 - 19 To provide an exit? Q.
- 17:57:52 20 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Ο. For Koroma and his people?
 - 22 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Since they had been pushed out of Freetown? 23 Q.
 - 24 Yes, sir. Α.
- 17:57:59 25 Do you know anything about this control line for purposes Q.
 - 26 of achieving the escape -- the exit of Koroma to Liberia?
 - 27 Α. Yes, sir.
 - You know the control line? 28 Q.
 - 29 Not exactly the control line, but the control line of the Α.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 204

- 1 RUF where they were setting their defensive. When you
- 2 talk about control line, it's where you have absolute
- control over the territory that you have. 3
- JUDGE BOUTET: That's the question.
- 17:58:32 5 You say the control line is where they control the area
 - 6 as such, and you have stated now that you know which part
 - 7 they were controlling. Which part is it?
 - 8 They were controlling Kono District; they were
 - 9 controlling Kailahun.
- 17:58:53 10 JUDGE BOUTET: We are in 1998 time frame, early 1998 -
 - 11 March/April 1998; am I right, Mr Jordash?
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: That's what we're talking about. 13
 - 14 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes. That's when the plan,
- 17:59:04 15 according to this witness, to have a corridor was first
 - 16 hatched.
 - Now, why don't we have a quick look at the map at 1125. 17
 - We can see the nature of this corridor that you've given 18
 - 19 us so far. Can you see that map at 1125? This is the
- 17:59:26 20 bundle, Your Honours, that I handed up earlier. 1125, do
 - 21 you see that?
 - 22 Α. I am looking at a map here, yes.
 - Look at the middle of the page on the left. You see the 23 Q.
 - 24 Western Area, Freetown - yes?
- 17:59:40 25 I see the western --Α.
 - 26 Q. I'm getting some feedback.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Technicians? 27
 - 28 MR JORDASH:
 - We've got Freetown there on the right, we have Kailahun 29 Q.

to the middle of the map, the east, mid-east -- can you

- 2 see that, General?
- 3 A. I see Kailahun.
- 4 Q. Yes, and we've got Koindu, which is slightly north --
- 18:00:13 5 slightly north-west, which is Kono; can you see that?
 - 6 A. I see that -- I see Kono, yes, sir.
 - 7 Q. Now, you've named those three places as in some way
 - 8 providing some type of control line corridor for the
 - 9 escape and safe passage of Johnny Paul Koroma. How was
- 18:00:34 10 he to get from Freetown to Koindu or Kailahun, according
 - 11 to the plan?
 - 12 A. But from Freetown they were fighting along and retreating
 - 13 as --
 - 14 Q. Stick to the question, General, please.
- 18:00:47 15 A. No, no, no -- from Freetown, retreating, they will stay
 - in Sierra Leone. They will stay in Sierra Leone.
 - 17 Q. How will they get from Freetown [overlapping speakers] --
 - 18 A. Kono District, Kailahun -- these places were still part
 - of places that the RUF was still controlling.
- 18:01:02 20 Q. How were they to get there?
 - 21 A. They had to keep retreating, because all the other places
 - in Sierra Leone was still under their control.
 - 23 Q. General --
 - 24 A. So why you want to be so specific about --
- 18:01:12 25 Q. Because this is a plan you claim to have been aware of --
 - 26 A. I'm not claiming; this is the facts. I'm not claiming.
 - 27 Q. Would you turn, please --
 - 28 A. I'm not claiming.
 - 29 Q. -- to 8188, the 9th and 10th of April interview, please.

SESAY ET AL 8 OCTOBER 204 OPEN SESSION

```
PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, we are approaching 6.00.
1
```

- 2 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, it probably is a good time now,
- because I was coming up to a subsection of this subject. 3
- PRESIDING JUDGE: The Tribunal will know for -- because we
- 18:01:49 5 shan't continue with cross-examination for eternity. We
 - 6 would like to have a time frame from learned counsel as
 - 7 to when we are going to get through the cross-examination
 - 8 by the first accused.
 - MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I can be finished --
- 18:02:05 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because there are others who are waiting
 - 11 along the line and we are getting a bit behind here.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I understand that. I can finish
 - 13 cross-examination, I think, in about two and a half hours
 - 14 on Monday.
- 18:02:21 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is all right. We've given you all the
 - 16 latitude, because we know that this witness is a very,
 - 17 very important and strategic witness, as far as all the
 - 18 accused persons are concerned.
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Thank you. It's been appreciated.
- 18:02:37 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's why we've been very -- it's normally
 - 21 just in the interests of justice and fair play, you know,
 - 22 that a lot of latitude be given for cross-examination.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: I'm grateful.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, Mr Jordash. 24
- 18:02:53 25 MR JORDASH: I think two main subjects left, that's it.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. Learned counsel, we'll have to
 - 27 adjourn I think at this stage. I wish everybody a very
 - 28 happy weekend, and I hope it will be very restful,
 - 29 particularly for Mr Jordash, who has been exchanging a

	1	lot of fire with the General with everyone of them
	2	sustaining his fire at the battle front. We hope that it
	3	will all be over in harmony and in total understanding by
	4	the time the General finishes giving his evidence.
18:03:35	5	Learned counsel, happy weekend. We shall rise and resume
	6	on Monday at 9.30.
	7	[whereupon the hearing adjourned at 6.00 p.m., to be
	8	reconvened on Monday, the 11th day of October 2004, at
	9	9.30 a.m.]
1	.0	
1	.1	
1	.2	
1	.3	
1	.4	
1	.5	
1	.6	
1	.7	
1	.8	
1	.9	
2	0	
2	1	
2	2	
2	13	
2	4	
2	:5	
2	6	
2	27	
2	8	

29

CERTIFICATE

We, Momodou Jallow, Ella K Drury, Susan G Humphries and Maureen P Dunn, Official Court Reporters for the Special Court for Sierra Leone, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings in the above-entitled cause were taken at the time and place as stated; that it was taken in shorthand (machine writer) and thereafter transcribed by computer, that the foregoing pages contain a true and correct transcription of said proceedings to the best of our ability and understanding.

We further certify that we are not of counsel nor related to any of the parties to this cause and that we are in nowise interested in the result of said cause.

Momodou Jallow

Ella K Drury

Susan G Humphries

Maureen P Dunn

WITNESS:	JOHN	S TA	RNUE	[Cont	inued]		1
CROSS-EXAM	INED	BY M	IR JOR	DASH	[Continu	ed]	1